

Naval Documents of The American Revolution

Volume 3

AMERICAN THEATRE: Dec. 8, 1775–Dec. 31, 1775

EUROPEAN THEATRE: Nov. 1, 1775–Jan. 31, 1776

AMERICAN THEATRE: Jan. 1, 1776–Feb. 18, 1776

Part 2 of 8

**United States
Government Printing Office
Washington, 1968**

Electronically published by
American Naval Records Society
Bolton Landing, New York
2012

**AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.**

In the Council of Safety,
Saturday Evening, Dec. 16th, 1775.

The Hon. Wm. H. Drayton applied for commissions appointing Capt. Stephen Seymour to be Second Lieutenant, and Capt. Jacob Milligan to be Third Lieutenant of the colony armed ship *Prosper*.

And commissions were made out and signed accordingly.

Ordered, That the domesticks of Lord William Campbell, which were on board the canow stopt last night, be immediately brought before the Council.

Being brought accordingly, and it appearing, upon their examination, that some of his Lordship's effects had been put on board the sloop _____, Alexander Mills, master, bound for Georgia.

Resolved, That the said sloop be immediately stopt; that no goods whatever be taken out; and that all letters in possession of the master be demanded.

Ordered, That the committee of observation be desired to carry the above resolution into execution.

Ordered, That a guard be immediately placed about the house of Lord William Campbell, to prevent the removal of any of his Lordship's effects, until further orders, in order that such persons as may be injured by his Lordship's seizure and detention of their property, and encouraging, harbouring and protecting their runaway slaves, may be indemnified.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 87-91.

17 Dec. (Sunday)

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE¹

Sir

Cambridge 17th Decr 1775.

By sundry persons and accounts just from Boston, I am informed, that the Ministerial Army is in very great distress for want of fresh Provisions and having received intelligence that there are 200 fat Cattle on Block Island and some Transport Vessels cruizing that way, in quest of Necessaries for the Army, I must request you to have the Cattle &c removed from thence immediately, and from every other place where their Ships can come and take them of[f]; It is a matter of the utmost importance, to prevent their getting a Supply; If they can be hindered now, the advanced Season of the year and the Inclement weather, which we may expect ere long, will put it out of their power.

I yesterday received the inclosed information from several persons who lately came out from Boston, which I thought my duty to transmit to you. It is more than probable, that the destination of the Troops may be very different from what they have given out; they may have made use of that to deceive in another Quarter. I am &c.

G^o Washington

1. Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

STATEMENT OF WALTER LOGAN¹

Camp at Cambridge, Decr 17th 1775.

Walter Logan Esqr appearing before me this Day Declares –

That on the 19th day of April last, he went to Boston; The twenty fifth of said month Sailed for Halifax & Nova Scotia – where he continued untill about the sixth day of October last, when he embarked for Boston in a Brig Captain Hanes, loaded with Live Stock, where he arrived the 16th of said month, and on the 17th Demanded a Pass to Newport Rhode Island, and having obtained one, Embarked on Board a Transport Snow *Robinson*, with provisions for the ships of war at that Port, where he arrived in three weeks, Staid there about fourteen Days, and then came to Needham, where he arrived on last Wednesday Evening – That he is now Comptroller of the Custom for the Port of Perth Amboy – New Jersey, and intends with leave Immediately to remove himself and Family to that place, and further saith not, which is presented to his Excellency General Washington for Consideration, and for such orders as he shall think fit to give thereon – By his Excellency's most obedient [&c.]

W. Heath.²

1. Force Transcripts, LC.

2. Major General William Heath.

GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO THE RHODE ISLAND DELEGATES IN THE
CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

Gentlemen,

Providence Decemr 17th 1775.

You will find in the Providence Paper the latest Intelligence we have from Quebec. Palmer further informs us that the Breaches in the Walls had been repaired with Fascines; and that the Inhabitants were very generally determined not to engage in Defence of the Place. A Letter from Lieut. Col [Christopher] Greene dated the 23d ulto acquaints his Wife that they arrived before Quebec Ten Days too late, and were obliged to retreat; & that General Montgomery with 3 or 4000 Men were to embark the same Day about 45 Leagues above him in order to join Col. Arnold and attack the City. So that I have still Hopes the City is in our Possession.

This will be delivered to you by Messrs Penet and Pliarne who arrived here in Capt Rhodes. They appear to be Persons of some Consequence, and I hope may be useful in beginning a Negociation with the Court of France for Assistance, which I look upon to be a most important Object. But I forbear enlarging upon this Subject although the Measure appears to me absolutely necessary; because the Congress are the best Judges how far they are ripe for such an Application.

There is no Doubt but that Capt. Martindale in a fine Cruizer fitted out by General Washington from Plymouth is taken by One of the Enemy's Ships of War disguised as a Transport who made Sail from him with Drugs. It is reported that he had 55 Men killed and wounded out of 70.²

The stopping of Lord Dunmore's Progress in Virginia is an Object of Importance. Indeed I think he ought instantly to be crushed at all Expence and Hazard. I am, with great Regard. Gentlemen [&c.]

Nich^s Cooke

Hon'ble S. Hopkins & S. Ward Esqrs

1. Cooke Papers, RIHS.
2. A report at complete variance with the facts.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport, December] 17.

The Men o'War at Noon sailed northward in hostile manner.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

COLONEL HENRY KNOX TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Fort George, Decr 17. 1775

May It please Your Excellency,

I returned from Ticonderoga to this place on the 15th instant & brought with me the Cannon, &c. It having taken nearly the time I conjectur'd it would to transport them here.—It is not easy to conceive the difficulties we have had in getting them over the lake owing to the advanced Season of the Year & contrary Winds—Three days ago it was very uncertain whether we could have gotten them over untill next spring, but now please God, they shall go—I have made forty two *exceeding strong sleds* & have provided eighty yoke of Oxen to drag them as far as Springfield where I shall get fresh Cattle to carry them to Camp. The rout will be from here to Kinderhook, from thence into Great Barrington, Massachusetts Bay, & down to Springfield—There will scarcely be any possibility of conveying them from here to Albany or Kinderhook, but on Sleds the roads being very much gullied.—At present the sledding is tolerable to Saratoga about 26 Miles; beyond that there is none.—I have sent for the Sleds & teams to come up & expect to begin to move them to Saratoga on Wednesday or Thursday next, trusting that between this & that period we shall have a fine fall of Snow which will enable us to proceed further & make the Carriage easy—if that should be the case I hope in 16 or 17 Days to be able to present to your Excellency a Noble train of Artillery, the Inventory of which [is] inclos'd. I have been particular with respect to their dimensio[ns,] that no mistake may be in making their carriages as there are none here or Implements of any kind I also send a List of those Stores which I desir'd Colo McD[ougall] to send from N York. I did not then know of any 13 Inch Mortars which was the reason of my ordering but few Shells of that Size; but I now write to him for 500 13 Inch, 200 $5\frac{7}{10}$ Inches & 400 of $4\frac{1}{2}$ Inches.—If these sizes could be had there as I believe they can I should imagine it would save time & expence rather than to have them cast—if You should think otherwise or have made provision for them elsewhere you will please to countermand this order.

There is no other News here of Col Arnold than that from Colo McCleans having burnt the Houses round Quebec Col Arnold was obliged to go to point aux

tremble about 6 miles from the City, that Gen. Montgomery had gone to join him with a Considerable body of men & a good train of Artillery Mortars, &c. There are some timid & some malevolent Spirits who make this matter much worse, [but] from the different accounts which I have been able to collect, I have very little doubt that General Montgomery has Quebec now in his possession. I am [&c.]

Henry Knox

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.¹

December 1775
Saturday 16th
At Single Anchor Sandy Hook Light House SBE $\frac{1}{2}$ S
fir'd 3 Shot at Different times to bring Vessels too coming in
The first part Modt Breezes & Cloudy. The Remainder light
winds & hazy wth Drizzling rain. PM at 1 Weighed and came
to Sail. at 5 Anchord wth the Small Bower in 14 Fathom
Veerd to $\frac{1}{2}$ A Cable Governor Island Bearing SE Distance
 $\frac{3}{4}$ Mile. Found riding here His Majestys Ship *Asia* and the
Dutchess of Gordon ²

Sunday 17th
Moor'd in East Rive[r] Abreast of the Town [of]
New York
The first part light winds & Cloudy. The remainder Modt
Breezes & Clear. PM at 4 weighed & came to Sail, at 5
Anchord wth the best Bower in 8 Fam in the East River
abreast of the Fly Market Moor'd Ship aCable each way

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

2. The *Dutchess of Gordon* was the floating residence of Governor William Tryon whose safety could not be guaranteed in New York City.

COLONEL WILLIAM WOODFORD TO EDMUND PENDLETON ¹

Norfolk, December 17, 1775

Your favour of the 14th came safe to hand last night, and I should esteem myself wanting in duty and respect to your honourable body if I did not take the earliest opportunity to express the high sense I have of the great honour done me by your resolution of the 13th instant,² and to assure the Convention that I consider my country's approbation of my conduct a sufficient reward for any services I may be thought to render at this alarming crisis.

I had taken the liberty to afford that protection and assistance to the distressed Highlanders which I find is the wish of the Convention, and col. [Robert] Howe and myself will pay due regard to your directions respecting those that remain still in this town. Their vessel being detained, and their distressed wives and little ones left to starve in a strange country, is a fresh instance of the inhumanity of a certain lord.³

Your orders respecting the Tories, and negro prisoners, shall be complied with. We have upwards of 100 of them now in our guards. Capt. Squire sent us yesterday the following ticket: "Capt. Squire's compliments to Messrs. Howe and Woodford, and will be glad to know if they mean to prevent the navy and army

from being supplied with provisions and water." To which we returned this answer: "Col. Howe and col. Woodford's compliments to capt. Squire, and return him for answer to his message, that as his majesty's troops and ships of war have long since committed hostilities upon the persons and property of the good people of this colony, and have actually taken and imprisoned several private gentlemen, and others, who did not bear arms at the time, our express orders are, to prevent, to the utmost of our power, any communication whatever between the said troops and ships of war and this town, or any part of this Colony."

In the afternoon the two ships of war and tenders got under sail, and fell down towards the distillery. They gave a signal for a snow, with 4000 bushels of salt, to follow; but she not being so quick as they expected, our guard ordered her to continue. The *Kingfisher* sent a boat, with about fifteen hands, to bring her off; but our officer hailed her, when within gunshot, and told her he would fire if she did not return. She took his advice and put about to the man of war. On board the snow was mr. Cary Michell, with all his official papers, which we have in possession, likewise the vessel moored to the wharf, and intend landing the salt so soon as a proper house can be got within our guards. That gentleman has made many professions of his innocence, and has prevailed upon col. Howe and myself to take his parole of honour for his appearance before the Convention, for which he sets off tomorrow.⁴

Twenty odd pieces of cannon were left by the enemy, but spiked and dismantled.

1. Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 22, 1775.

2. The resolution of the 12th, not the 13th.

3. See Letter to John Pinkney, December 20, 1775.

4. Collector of the Lower District of the James River.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL [CHARLES] SCOTT TO CAPTAIN SOUTHALL,
DATED NORFOLK, DECEMBER 17"¹

Dear Sir,

I just have time to inform you that we have at last got possession of the most horrid place I ever beheld; I mean Norfolk. Almost all the inhabitants fled on board the ships. Flugs are continually passing, asking water, provision, or to exchange prisoners. Duty is harder than I ever saw before, our guards have not been relieved for [illegible] hours. The men of war fell down last evening about a mile, and left a brig with 3000 bushels of salt behind, which our guard took and brought to the wharf, but have not yet got one bushel on shore yet. We have got on board the vessel Mr. Cary Mitchell.

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, December 20, 1775.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

[Extract]
[No. 34]

[On board the Ship *Dunmore* off
Norfolk] 13th of December²

Being informed that the Rebels had procured some Cannon from North Carolina, and that they were also to be reinforced from Williamsburg, and knowing that our little Fort [at the Great Bridge] was not in a Condition to withstand

any thing heavier than Musquet Shot, I thought it advisable to risque Something to save the Fort, as the loss of it was not only exposing the well disposed People of this part of the Country, to the resentment of the Rebels, but the moment they pass that Bridge, we must expect to be cut off from every supply of Provisions from this Colony; Captain [Samuel] Leslie who commands the detachment of the 14th Regiment now here, Marched on Friday the 8th Instant after dark from this, to reinforce the Garrison at the Fort, with orders from me, if on his Arrival there he found no Material change, to order two Companies of Negroes to make a detour, and fall in behind the Rebels a little before break of Day in the morning, and just as Day began to break, to fall upon the rear of the Rebels, which I expected would draw their attention, and make them leave the breast work they had made near the Fort, he was then with the Regulars, the Volunteers and some recruits to sally out of the Fort, and attack their breast work; he accordingly arrived at the Fort in the Night unperceived by the Rebels, the Negroes by some mistake were sent out of the Fort to guard a pass, where it was thought the Rebels might attempt to pass, and where in fact some of them had Crossed a Night or two before, burnt a house or two, and returned; Captain Leslie not finding the Negroes there, imprudently Sallied out of the Fort at break of Day in the morning, the Rebels as I suppose having got intelligence of his design were prepared to receive him from behind their Trenches, and kept a very heavy fire upon them, Notwithstanding that the advanced Guard forced their way up to the breast work, but being much weakened by the incessant fire of the Enemy, and discouraged by the loss of Captain [Charles] Fordyce (who fell at the Breast Work) were obliged to retire to the Fort, with the loss of three Officers killed and one Wounded, who was made a prisoner, 14 Privates were killed and 43 Wounded, a return of which is inclosed (No 4); Captain Fordyce's bravery and good conduct (who fell with his hand on the breast work) would do honor to any Corps of any Country, His loss is most Sincerely lamented by all who knew him; Lieutenants Napier and Leslie who were the other two Officers that fell, were both very deserving young Men and are really a loss to their Corps; the greatest praise is due to both Officers and Soldiers of the 14th for the undaunted Spirit they shewed on this occasion.

This loss having so much weakened our before but very weak Corps, and Captain Leslie being much depressed by the loss of Lieutenant Leslie, his Nephew, and thinking that the Enemy elated with this little advantage they had gained over us, might force their way a Cross the branch, either above, or below, and by that means Cut off the Communication between us, determined to evacuate the Fort, and accordingly left it soon after it was dark, and returned with the whole to this place; The Rebels however remained at the Bridge for a day or two.

This Town standing on a Neck of Land and by that means pretty easily made defensible against an undisciplined Army determined the few remaining Inhabitants (most of whom are Natives of Great Britain) to throw up a breast work and to defend themselves, for which I had supplied them with the few Arms I had, but this work not being quite finished when the News of this little advantage the Enemy had gained, threw them all into despair, and they at present give themselves up as lost, but their transitions from hope to despair are very quick, should

any assistance (which God grant) they possibly may be induced to return to their Trenches, when they may soon put themselves in such a Situation as will make it very difficult for the Enemy to force them.

The Rebels when reinforced at the Great Bridge to the number of Sixteen or Eighteen hundred, or as some say two thousand, advanced to Norfolk, where they arrived the 14th in the Evening. All who were friends to Government took refuge on board of the Ships, with their whole families, and their most valuable Effects, some in the Men of War, some in their own Vessels, others have chartered such as were here, so that our Fleet is at present Numerous tho' not very powerfull. I do assure your Lordship it is a most melancholy sight to see the Numbers of Gentlemen of very large property with their Ladies and whole families obliged to betake themselves on board of Ships, at the Season of the year, hardly with the common necessarys of Life, and great numbers of poor people without even these, who must have perished had I not been able to supply them with some flour, which I purchased for His Majesty's service some time ago.

In the first part of this letter I informed your Lordship of the Collector and Comptroller of the lower District of James River being arrived here, when the Rebels came to Norfolk they embarked on board a Brig which I had requested Captain Squire to Seize to prevent both her and the Salt with which she was loaded from falling into the hands of the Rebels, in consequence of this Step, to such distress are they now reduced on Shore for this most essential Article of Life (especially in this quarter of the Globe) that they now give fifteen Shillings per Bushell for what they used to give only Ten pence or a Shilling; this Brig lay within Musquet Shot of the Town of Norfolk when the Rebels entered it and she being very weakly manned and not being able immediately to weigh her Anchor, the Rebels boarded her, made the two Officers prisoners, and hawled the Brig into one of the Wharfs, but we soon afterward burnt her when they had taken out but a Small proportion of the Salt.

Immediately after the Rebels took possession of the Town of Norfolk, they came down and fired twelve or fifteen Shot at the *Otter* Sloop of War, next morning Captain Squire informed me, he had sent a Flag of Truce on Shore to know if these Shot were fired by orders or not, they Answered in the Negative,³ He then at my desire sent another Flag of Truce on Shore to know if they meant to allow His Majesty's Forces to be supplied with fresh provisions, to which they Answered, that their orders were from the Honorable Convention, that they should do every thing in their power to prevent His Majesty's Troops from being supplied with any of the Necessarys of Life.⁴

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

2. Continuation of Dunmore's letter begun December 6. This section of the letter is dated December 13; it is evident, however, that the concluding paragraphs were written December 17, 1775.

3. See Squire to Commanding Officer at Norfolk, and reply, both dated December 15, 1775.

4. See Woodford to Pendleton, December 17, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
Sunday, Dec. 17th, 1775.

The following orders and letters were written:

In the Council of Safety, Dec. 17th, 1775.

Sir – You are directed to confer with the Hon. William Henry Drayton and Doct. [David] Oliphant, upon taking post and erecting a fascine battery for four canon, eighteen pounders, at Haddrel's Point, with all convenient dispatch; and for this service you will order a detachment from the provincials, consisting of two hundred privates, commanded by a major; one surgeon is necessary.

You are likewise to order Capt. [Barnard] Beckman, of the Artillery Regiment, upon this service, and that he do provide all necessary stores for the canon, with all possible dispatch.

By order of the Council of Safety,

Henry Laurens, President.

Col. [William] Moultrie.

In the Council of Safety,
Charles-Town, Dec. 17th, 1775.

Sir – You are ordered to furnish Capt. Beckman with all such stores as he may call for, and if they are not in the magazine, you will provide them, and charge to the public.

By order of the Council of Safety,

Henry Laurens, President.

[Robert Cochran]

The Secretary, from the committee of observation, reported that he had last night stopt the sloop *Betsy* from proceeding on her voyage to Georgia, caused its sails to be unbent and put into one of Mr. Gibbes' stores; that there are on board four packages shipped by Lord William Campbell's steward; that a guard was therefore placed on board to prevent anything being landed; and that the captain had readily delivered all the letters, and from their address, seemed to be of no consequence.

Ordered, That the goods on board Capt. Willis' sloop, belonging to Lord William Campbell, be removed to his lordship's house, and that an exact inventory be taken of the whole, under the inspection of Fenwick Bull, esq., notary public, Mr. John Siegell, his lordship's steward, and Capt. Robert Cochran, ordnance-storekeeper, on the part of the Council; and that all the wearing apparel belonging to Lady William Campbell and her children, together with those in the custody of Col. Moultrie, be sent down and tendered to her ladyship on board the armed ship *Cherokee*.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 91-94.

18 Dec.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE ¹

Decembr 1775	Remarks [at Quebec] &c
Mondy 11	recd 2 Barrels of Beer Fresh Gales with hard frost PM the Rebels at work in their Battery we fired Several 32 and 24 pounders at it—
Tuesdy 12th	Do Weather fired several Shells and Shot at the Rebels Battery ²
Wednsdy 13	had a Sentry Killed by a Musquett Shot from the rebels recd a Hogshead of Beer
Thursdy 14	Modt with snow the Rebels at work in their Battery fired several Shells & Shot at them received one Barrel of Beer— Light Breezes and fair PM the rebels at work in their Battery we fired some Shot at them
Fridy 15	at 7 AM the rebels open'd a Gun Battery and fired smartly into the Town we return'd their fire and by ½ past 10 silenc'd their Battery ½ past 11 the rebels sent a flag of Truce to Callas Gate but the Governor would not receive it into the Town received no damage from the Rebels— Light Breezes and fair at 4 PM the Rebels fired from their Battery which we soon silenced and kept firing Shott and Shells at them—
Saturday 16	receiv'd a Hogshead of Beer & regimental Clothing Fresh Breezes with Snow at 4 PM the Rebels began to fire on us we kept a Constant fire on them at 6 they ceas'd firing at night they began firing into the Town from a Battery of 7 Cohorns in St Roque we fired several Mortars Cohorns & Guns at them to dislodge them.
Sunday 17	recd 2 Hhd of Beer the Master Carpenter and other Officers Visited the Ship Do Weather Continued our fire on the Enemy
Mondy 18	at 4 AM the Alarm was beat for Enemys approach every one repaired to their alarm Post but found every thing quiet at 9 the Enemy began to fire from their Battery which we soon silencd, had a Fuzileir wounded by a Musquett Ball from the Enemy fired several Shells into St Roque Opend a Cask of Beef No 1570 Contents 162 short three Pieces— Modt with Snow

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

2. The crews and guns of both H.M.S. *Lizard* and H.M. Sloop *Hunter* had been used to augment the Quebec garrison. See journal of the *Lizard*, November 26 to December 1, Volume 2, 1213-14, and journal of the *Hunter*, December 2 to December 10, under the latter date.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER¹

Dear General

Head Quarters Montreal Decr 18. 1775

General Montgomery informs me, that You desired me to send You an Account of the Number of Men, that I discharged between Albany & Tionderoga, therefore I would inform You, that I did not discharge any Men but only gave them a Furlough & that to the Connecticut Troops only, to pass to New England, as the Term of their Inlistment were not expired & I imagined they might be very serviceable there, & as the Captains are Paymasters to their own Companies by Act of Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut, they are all returned home & without Doubt have settled their Pay Rolls with the Committee of the Pay Table appointed for that Purpose – Sir I must beg Leave to inform [of] General Montgomerys Request for the Paymast[er] or Money to be sent forward or We shall be Overwhelmed with Mutiny & Disorder, I am Dear General [&c.]

Dav^d Wooster

(A true Copy)

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 378, NA.

LETTER FROM BEVERLY¹

[Extract]

Dec. 18, 1775

You no doubt have heard of Captain Manly, who goes in a privateer out of this harbour, because his name is famous, and as many towns contend for the honour of his birth as there did for that of Homer's. Capt. Manly has brought into this harbour in the course of a fortnight two large brigs of 220 tons each, laden with military stores and provisions, two ships 300 ton each, laden with English goods, porter, live hogs, &c. to the amount of forty thousand pounds sterling the whole –² A sloop is just brought in here from Virginia, laden with corn, oats, potatoes, &c. The Capt. was a midshipman belonging to the *Otter* sloop of war there, she was bound to Boston, and had been out 14 days – of the people on board, are two members of their Provincial Congress, two other persons of note, whom Lord Dunmore had taken prisoners, and ordered to Boston to be tried ('tis supposed) for their lives – There is likewise a Tory Col. who had inlisted 300 slaves and convicts, but was defeated and obliged to fly to Lord Dunmore, who advised him to go to Boston, and recommended him to Gen. Howe for a commission.³

The prisoners, with all the letters and papers (some of which are of great consequence) are just gone off to Head-Quarters.

1. *Pennsylvania Packet*, January 8, 1776.

2. The brigs *Nancy* and *Little Hannah*, and the ships *Concord* and *Jenny*.

3. The sloop *Betsey*, commanded by Midshipman John Atkinson, was taken by Manley in the *Lee*. The tory colonel was Moses Kirkland, and the four prisoners being sent to Boston were Captain Thomas Mathews, of the Virginia militia, William Robinson, a delegate to the Virginia Assembly, and two shipmasters, Captain William Deane and Oliver Porter.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM HULL TO ANDREW ADAMS¹

[Extract]

Camp on Winter Hill Decemr 18th 1775

We are making Approaches nearer the Enemy Constantly – Cobble Hill was fortified without Molestation, which is situate very near them – we are now fortifying on Leechmore's Point, but a very small distance from Boston, from which Place the Town can no doubt be destroyed Yesterday and this day they fired pretty briskly upon our People, but did little Execution.

You no doubt have seen an account of the several Prizes taken by Capt Manly and others, on the Sea, where we least expected Success – The Military Stores taken in one is computed at atleast 30,000 pounds Sterling – a Mortor called the Congress the finest that was ever in America

There were two French Gentlemen of Distinction here about two days ago immediatly from France, they brought 20 Tons of Powder, and the General provided them Carrages and they went immediatly to the Congress, for what Purpose you may Judge²

1. Trumbull Papers, YUL.

2. Messrs. Penet and Pliarne arrived there from the French West Indies; not from France. They brought no powder.

MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL
PHILIP SCHUYLER¹

My dear General

Head Quarters Decembr 18 1775

I have been near a Fortnight before Quebec – at the Head of upwards of 800 Men, a Force you'll say not very adequate to the Business in Hand – but we must make the best of it – It is all I could get – I have been so used to struggle with Difficulties that I expect them of Course.

I hope the Troops will be sent down as soon as possible, for should we fail in our first Attempt, a second or a third may do the Business before Relief can arrive to the Garrison. – Possession of the Town and that speedily I hold of the highest Consequence – The Enemy are expending the Ammunition most liberally and I fear the Canadians will not relish a Union with the Colonies, till they see the whole Country in our Hands and defended by such a Force as may relieve them from the Apprehensions of again falling under the Ministerial Lash – Were it not for these Reasons I should have been inclined to a Blockade till towards the first of April – by which Time the Garrison wou'd be probably so much distressed for provisions and Wood.

With anxious Wishes for the Recovery of your Health and best Respects to your Family if you be returned Home I am my dear Sr [&c.]

Rich^d Montgomery.

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 394, NA.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE¹

Sir

Cambridge 18th Decemr 1775

We have just been informed of a Circumstance, which were it not so well authenticated I should scarcely think credible – it is, that Colonel Allen who (with

his small party) was defeated and taken prisoner near Montreal, has been treated without regard to decency, humanity, or the rules of War – that he has been thrown into Irons & suffers all the hardships inflicted upon Common Felons – I think it my duty Sir, to demand & do expect from you, an eclair[is]sment on this Subject; at the same time I flatter myself, from the character which Mr Howe bears, as a man of honor, Gentleman, & Soldier, that my demand will meet with his approbation – I must take the Liberty also of informing you, that I shall consider your Silence, as a Confirmation of the truth of the report; & further assuring you, that whatever treatment Colonel Allen receives – whatever Fate he undergoes – such exactly shall be the treatment & fate of Brigadier Prescott now in our hands –

The Law of retaliation, is not only justifiable in the eyes of God & Man, but absolutely a duty which in our present Circumstances we owe, to our relatives, Friends, & fellow Citizens –

Permit me to add Sir, that we have all here the highest regard & reverence for your great personal qualities & attainments, & that the Americans in General, esteem it not as the Least of their misfortunes – that the name of Howe – a name so dear to them, should appear at the head for the Catalogue of the instruments employed by a Wicked Ministry for their destruction —

With due respect I have the honor to be Sir [&c.]

Signed Geo. Washington

P.S. if an exchange of prisoners, taken on each side in this unnatural Contest, is agreeable to General Howe, he will please to signify as much to his Most Obt &c

a true Copy Stephen Moylan P.T.S.

G. W.

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 360–62, NA.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge 18th Decemr 1775

Sir Captain Manly of the *Lee* armed Schooner took & sent into Beverly the sloop *Betsey*, A. Atkinson master, she is an armed vessell, dispatched by Lord Dunmore with Indian Corn, Potatoes & Oats for the Army in Boston – the paquetts of Letters found on board I have the honor to send you with this, by Captain James Chambers, they being of so much importance that I do not think, it woud be prudent, to trust them by a common express –

As Lord Duncmores schemes are fully Laid open in these Letters, I need not point out to the Congress, the necessity there is, of a vigorous exertion being adopted by them, to disposses his Lordship of the strong hold he has got in Virginia, I do not mean to dictate, but I am sure they will pardon me for giving them freely my oppinion, which is, that the fate of America a good deal depends, on his being obliged to evacuate Norfolk this Winter, or not – I have [Moses] Kirkland well secured,² and think I will send him to you for examination – by most of the Letters relative to him, he is a dangerous fellow – John Stewarts³ Letters and papers are of a very interesting nature – Governor Tonyn's & many other Letters from Augustine shew the weakness of the place, at the same time, of what vast consequence it woud be for us, to possess ourselves of it, & the great quantity of

Amunition Contained in the Forts; Indeed these papers are of so great Consequence, that I think this, but little inferior to any prize, our famous Manly has taken

We now work at our ease on Leechmore's hill, on discovering our party there yesterday morning, the ship which Lay opposite, began a Cannonade,⁴ to which Mount Horam added Some Shells, one of our men was wounded; we fired a few Shot from two eighteen pounders which are placed on Coble hill, and soon obliged the Ship to shift her Station – She now lyes in the Ferry way – and except a few shells from the Mount in Boston, (which do no execution), we have no interruptions in prosecuteing our works, which will, in a very short time be Completed, when that is done – when we have powder to Sport with – I think if the Congress resolve on the execution of the proposal made, relative to the town of Boston – it Can be done –

I have sent a Letter in, this day to General How [Howe], of which, a Copy goes herewith – my reason for pointing out Brigadier Gen. Prescott [Richard Prescott] as the object who is to Suffer Mr. [Ethan] Allens fate, is, that by Letters from General Schuyler, & Copies of Letters from General Montgomery to Schuyler, I Am given to understand that Prescott is the cause of Allens Sufferings – I thought it best to be decisive, on the occasion, as did the Generals whom I consulted thereon –

Your Letter of the 8th instant with the explanatory resolve respecting my calling forth the Militia & minute men is come to hand, to which I shall pay all due attention—You have removed all the difficulties which I Labourd under about the two Battalions of Marines I shall obey the orders of Congress in Looking out for proper officers to command that Corps –

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 351–55, NA.
2. Colonel John Glover took charge of the *Betsey's* crew, passengers and prisoners when the sloop was brought into Beverly, as per his bill to William Bartlett: "To Sundry Expencis Horses &c Carring Col. Kirkland[s] Son, Capt Atkinson and Mr Husties prisoners p Sloop *betsey* Tacking by Capt Manly to Head Quarters," Prizes and Captures, No. 205, LC.
3. John Stuart, British Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department.
4. From the journal of H.M.S. *Scarborough*: "Moored in Charlestown River. Decr '75 Sunday 17th at 10 A M saw a number of Rebels making a Redoubt upon Phipp Farm, at ½ past 11 began to Fire at them with Round & Grape shot, at ½ past noon left off Firing. at ½ past one the Rebels fired 8 shott at us, one of which went thro' the Quarter Monday 18th At 4 A M took up the small Br at ½ past 7 weigh'd the best & came to sail, at 8 came too abreast of Charlestown Ferry, with the Best Br & veer'd to ⅓ a Cable," PRO, Admiralty 51/867.

LETTER FROM CAMBRIDGE¹

[Extract]

December 18, 1775.

Yesterday being dark and cloudy, General Putnam broke ground, with four hundred men, on Lechmere's Point, at ten o'clock in the morning. The mist was so great as to prevent the enemy from discovering what he was about, until twelve, when it cleared up, and opened to their view our whole party at the point, and another at the causeway, throwing a new bridge over the creek that forms the

Island at high water. The *Scarborough* ship-of-war, which lay off the point, immediately poured in upon our men a broadside. The enemy, from Boston, threw many shells, and obliged us to decamp from the point, with two men badly wounded. The bridge, however, was ordered to be raised by the brave old General, and was completed last night. The garrison of Cobble-Hill were ordered to return the ship's fire, which they did, and soon obliged her to heave tight upon her springs, and to cease firing. But the battery in New-Boston kept up the fire of shells till twelve o'clock last night. Our party at the point renewed their work in the evening, and continued it all night. This morning at day-light, by a signal of two rockets from Boston, the *Scarborough* weighed anchor, and has left the point clear. She is now anchored at Charlestown ferry, out of harm's way. The work at the point is well secured, and will be completed this night.

The *Scarborough's* flight is a proof of the enemy's weakness, and of the strength of our two last posts, Cobble-Hill and Lechmere's Point.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 313.

BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO SAMUEL WARD¹

[Extract]

Prospect Hill December 18 1775

. . . [James] Wallace at Newport [batters] and destroys just as he pleases – doubtless you have heard of his Ravages – General [Charles] Lee is going to Newport to morrow – The Island can and ought to be fortified and Conanicut too – I think the Point may be fortified so as to prevent any Ship from doing much damage, it certainly will command the Harbour – Colo Joseph Wanton Negroes piloted Wallace crew about the Island, and pointed out the Houses to burn, he deserves to be taken up as much as any Tory upon the Continent – . . . Two french Gentlemen are coming to Congress their business to me unknown –

1. Greene Papers, CL.

JOSEPH HAWLEY TO JOHN ADAMS¹

[Extract]

Watertown Decr 18th 1775

We are somewhat Alarmed with Dunmore[']s ferocity but hope that he will be soon crushd – The Surprising Success of the Privateers this way we hope will animate the whole continent to the like practice

The art of Making Saltpetre is well investigated here – But the exertions for the largest Supplies of amunition and arms through the whole Continent ought to be now constantly as great as if all the force was in sight which they talk in Britain of Sending against us early Next Spring

For Gods sake let the river St Lawrence, the lake Champlain and Hudson river be impenetrably Secur[e]d against all the Attempts of Ministerial troops and Pray order Matters so without fail that the inhabitants of Canada may be refreshd with full draughts of the Sweets of liberty this has been My cry and prayer to you eversince the taking of Ticonderoga

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

EXECUTIVE RECORDS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL ¹

[Watertown] Present in Council, Monday Decemr 18th 1775

Read ² & on the Examination of the said Shubael Lovell by the Major Part of the Council, Ordered that the said Shubael Lovell be sent to the Goal in Plymouth & there held in close confinement unless he give Bond, with good Security for the Liberty of the Yard, & to be supported there at his own Expence, untill the further Order of the Major Part of the Council, And that a Mittimus go to the Keeper of the said Goal accordingly.

1. Executive Records of the Council, Mass. Arch.

2. See letters of Joseph Otis and Nathaniel Freeman, December 12, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Monday, December 18, 1775

Ordered, That Col. [Samuel] Thompson, Mr. [Daniel] Hopkins, and Col. [Joseph] Cushing, be a Committee to consider a Representation of Philip Hodgkin's, relative to the Capture of the Sloop *Advance*, from Boston, commanded by Capt. Nehemiah Eastman, with Two Depositions accompanying; together with a Memorial of the Committee of this Court at Union-River, respecting the same Sloop; and likewise respecting the Brig *Betsy*, commanded by Capt. Benjamin Wormstead, bound from Boston, to Halifax, who delivered himself and Vessel to the Committee of Deer-Island.

And also a Petition of the said Committee at Union-River, praying for liberty to send a Number of Vessels which are by them detained for countervailing the Resolves of Congress, to the Southern Colonies for Provision.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to consider the foregoing Papers, be directed to Enquire into the Conduct of Col. Cargill, relative to the said Sloop *Advance*, and report what is proper to be done.

Afternoon.

A Petition from a Convention of Committees from the several Towns in the County of Cumberland, praying for liberty to send two Vessels to the West-Indies for Powder and other warlike Stores.

And also, A Petition from the Committee of the Town of Biddeford, Pepperilborough, and Arundel, praying that they may be permitted to fit out one Vessel for the same Purpose, were both read and committed to the Committee appointed to fit out Vessels for Powder, &c.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

CAPTAIN PELEG WADSWORTH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Camp at Roxbury 18th Decr 1775

Command to Plymouth, (to fling up some works for the Defence of that Town by Genl [Artemas] Ward's Order) to Peleg Wadsworth - Dr

To 4 Weeks 4 days Board	a 8/0	1. 16 .. 7
Horse hire 42 Miles	3d	10 .. 6
Keeping Do	8/5 Week	1. 18 .. 0
Extra Expence		0. 10 .. 0
		<hr/>
		4. 15 .. 1

Camp at Roxbury 18th Decr 1775

Command [to] Cape Cod (to examin[e the] Harbour &c, pr Genl Washingtons Order) to Peleg Wadsworth Dr

To Horse hire 78 Miles	a 3d	0. 19 .. 6
11 Days Expence on Road	a 7/	3. 17 .. 0
		<hr/>
		4. 16 .. 6

To his Excellency }
General Washington }

Sir, Should the above Accounts appear reasonable, I pray, of your Excellency, an Order of Reimbursment from your very humble servt

Peleg Wadsworth

[Endorsed] Resolve of a Grant of 9:11:7 in favr of Peleg Wadsworth for Surveying the Coast of Cape Cod – October 21st 1776 –²

1. Charles Roberts Autograph Collection, Box 3, 724, HCL.

2. *Ibid.*, the bill, which was submitted to Washington, was not paid out of the Continental account at that time, and apparently after a long wait, Wadsworth submitted it to the Massachusetts General Court where it was finally paid.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SCHOONER *Halifax*¹

Remarks on Monday Decr 18th 1775 –

Boston light house SW 5 Leagues Cape Ann NW 5 Legs

Fresh Breezes wt Hard frost at 10 [A.M.] the Lighthouse made the Signal for seeing a Rebel Cruizer attack a Merchantman in the Offing Cutt the Small Br Cable pr Order of Capt [Francis] Banks and gave Chace. at Noon in Chace of 3 Rebel schooners

Fresh Gales and Clear Weather in Chace of 3 Rebel Schooner Privateers Cape Ann NE 11 Miles at 2 [P.M.] one of the Schooners parted Compy wt the others and hauld her wind in shore gave Chace to her the other two getting in to Cape Ann Harbr Fired several Shott at the Chace at 5 she got in under the Battery at Marble head Shortned sail left off Chace at 6 Boston light House WSW. 4 or 5 Leagues – Empd Turng in for the Light house and tacking Occassionally at 8 Came too in the light house Chanell in 7 faths of water. Veerd to ½ a Cable

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1775. Lieutenant John de la Touche was relieved as commanding officer by Lieutenant William Quarme on November 29, 1775. The entry in the master's log for that day notes: "Came on Bd Lieut Wm Quarme and Supersceded Leut De La Touche, Read his Commission to the Schooner Company."

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM DUDDINGSTON,
H.M. SLOOP *Senegal*¹

You are hereby required and directed to proceed as soon as possible in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command to Liverpool in Nova Scotia, at which place I am credibly informed Vessels are expected to arrive from several parts of Europe with contraband and other Merchandize to be conveyed to the Rebel Army on the Continent. You are to use your utmost Endeavours to prevent such unlawful Commerce, strictly search all Vessels coming in and going out, carefully examine every Letter and take every precaution in your power to prevent the Rebels having any Communication with or obtaining Supplies of any sort from Liverpool. After you have completed your Complement, you are to raise Seamen for his Majesty's Service by pressing, if Volunteers cannot be had; but you are not to impress Seamen that are Inhabitants of Nova Scotia. In case of your procuring 30 or more over and above your Complement, you are to bring them to Boston, otherwise you are to remain on this Service until further Order.

And whereas from Intelligence (Copy of which is inclosed) the Brig *Liberty* may be expected at Liverpool from Barcelona laden with Arms and Ammunition, you are to keep a very good Look out for her: Should you get intelligence of her being on the Coast or in any Harbour thereon, you are to proceed in quest of her, and if possible seize and bring her to Boston or Halifax, which shall be most convenient; but you are to be very careful to take out the Master, Mates and the greater part of the Crew, and put your Lieutenant on board her with as many Seamen and Marines as are capable of defending her, should she afterwards part Company. You are to be constantly on your Guard against a Surprize from the Enemy and to prevent desertion.

For all other Orders I refer you to my general and additional Orders of the 22d of last October.

Given under my hand on board his Maj's Ship *Preston*
at Boston the 18 Decr 1775

Sam Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 111-12, BM.

GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

[Extract]

Providence Decemr 18th 1775

This Letter will be handed to you by Messrs Penet & Pliarne, who arrived here about Ten Days ago from Cape Francois in a Vessel sent by this Colony for Powder. They were well recommended to us, and I gave them a Letter to General Washington, who hath prevailed upon them to lay their Proposals before the Congress. I hope their Visit to North America will be an Introduction to such Measures as may be attended with happy Consequences to the United Colonies.

1. Papers CC (Rhode Island State Papers), 64, 356, NA.

JOURNAL OF H. M. BRIG *Bolton*, LIEUTENANT THOMAS GRAVES¹

- December 1775 At Single Anchor in Newport Harbour.
 Sunday 17 11 A M hove Short on the Small Bower.
 First part little wind and foggy Wr middle and latter fair Wr
 at 1 P M cleared up weighd and came to sail, in Company the
Swan Sloop, the *Rose's* and the *Swan's* Tenders. at ½ past 2
 Anchd with small Br in 13 fm Water, between Prudence &
 Dy[e]rs Islands; landed some Men on Dyers Island brought
 off some hay and put it onboard the Tenders
 Monday 18 at ½ past 7 A M weigh'd and came to sail in Compy as be-
 fore at ½ past 9 anchor'd with small Br in 10½ fm off Gold
 Island, sent a party of Men on shore to Cutt Wood, brot off a
 Quantity of Wood, at 11 Anchor'd here the *Rose's* Tender.
 Fired to bring too a small sailing Boat, 2 Three pounders.
 Mode & fair
 P M got onboard a Long boat Load of Wood. Empd Stow-
 ing it away.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4127.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport, December] 18.

Men o' War took off hay from Dyers Isld, burnt some, & killed two horses.
 Our pple burnt 2 stacks Oats at Hog Island.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

THOMAS MUMFORD TO SILAS DEANE¹

[Extract]

New Haven, 18th December, 1775.

Capt. Saltonstall left us yesterday; will be with you before this. It would give me pleasure to assist him with some good sailors. The vessels Mr. [Nathaniel] Shaw [Jr.] and self are now fitting will carry off the chief there is at New London.² As the soldiers are now returning,³ a number of which are sailors, I hope some may soon be enlisted. I daily expect Capt. Elisha Hinman, who I imagine will gladly accept to go second with Capt. Saltonstall.

I expect pr next post to receive a line from you respecting Mr. Shaw's permission. I must have leave for the sailors to carry some shoats in the vessels I am fitting out, which is what they always expect.⁴

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 343, 344.

2. One vessel was the sloop *Lizard* bound to Philadelphia with seamen for the fleet.

3. Referring to the Connecticut troops from the army at Cambridge, whose time of enlistment expired December 8, 1775.

4. Exportation of cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry was not permitted by the Continental Congress.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Asia*, CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT ¹

December 1775 Moor'd between the Battery & Oyster Island
 Sunday 17 AM Arrived H.M. Ship *Phoenix*
 Light Breezes & fine W^r
 Sail'd into the East River the *Phoenix* & the *Prestons* Tender ²
 Monday 18 At Single Anchor in the No River
 AM Clear'd Hawse
 Fresh Gales & Cloudy PM Clear'd Hawse, sent the Brig
 loaden with Salt to Boston under Convoy of the *George* Sloop ³

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

2. *Ibid.*, the *Preston's* tender had arrived from Boston on December 10, 1775.

3. *Ibid.*, the journal entry for December 15 notes: "PM detain'd a Brig loaded with Salt." The brig *St. Helena* was also mentioned in Captain Vandeput's letter of December 18 to Admiral Graves.

CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

(Copy)

Sir, I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that, I Anchor'd off of the Neversunk the 11th but was not able to get up to the Town untill the 16th The *Viper* is not yet arrived nor can I imagine what is become of her, she was left by the *Royal George* Sloop the 18th November off the South End of Nantucket Shoals.²

Your Orders relative to the detaining of the *Asia* are received, and flatter myself I shall be able to place both Ships, so as to answer your Wishes; The People of New York not having, as yet made any attempts to Fortify, leaves it in my power, to place the Ships in such a situation as to deter them from putting into execution any Plan they may have form'd to do so; and also to secure the Ships, as not to suffer any great inconvenience from Ice.

By an Article, Sir, in your Additional Instructions you order me to Seize and send to Boston all Vessels loaded with Provisions, Rum, Live Cattle, Hay, Salt, Lumber, Molasses, Fuel or Any sort of Naval Stores; New York being situated upon an Island, almost every Article mentioned by those Instructions are daily passing to the Town in small Vessels; but as I cannot imagine your Intention by those Orders, were to distress a Town, which at present furnishes every necessary we ask for, and I believe from what I have already found, and learn'd from Governor Tryon and Captain Vandeput would even go so far (had we Transports or Sloops to give Convoy to their Vessels) as to supply Boston with Cattle and other necessaries; This being the particular situation of the Town, I shall defer putting the said Instruction into execution, untill I receive your further Orders upon that head.

I mentioned to you, Sir, before I left Boston the great use I foresaw Vessels would be of here, but even then I did not see it in so clear a point of View as I now do, the want of which, obliges me to send this Convoy to the Southward of Long Island, which I am apprehensive will prove fatal to some of them, but dare not trust them through the Sound, having certain information, that, the Rebels have a Brig of Twelve or Fourteen Guns,³ & several other small Vessels cruising there; we have also information that the Congress are determined to attempt the

stopping up the Navigation between the Hook and the Town; This I do not apprehend they will be able to Effect; and I shall use my utmost endeavors to prevent it, but the Season is now so far advanced, that it will be extremely dangerous sending Open Boats below the Narrows (the place aimed at by them) which is at least Twelve Miles from the Ships, this I should hope, Sir, wou'd induce you to dispatch immediately, a Schooner, and enable me to defeat a project which altho' not altogether Effected may prove detrimental to the bringing large Ships up to the Town.

The *Charlotte* sailed for Virginia the 17th by whom I wrote to the Commanding Officer of His Majesty's Ships there, to recommend his dispatching her immediately back, upon a supposition you were anxious to know the State they are at Virginia in; as to the Privateers not fitting at Philadelphia I do not apprehend any consequences to any of His Majesty's Ships; the largest of them, is a Ship of 350 Tons only, and pierced for Thirty two Guns, Nine & Six Pounders; from this it is not unnatural to form a Judgment of the others, which in my opinion they have rendered less Formidable by the great number of Guns they have Crouded into her; nor from what I am able to learn do I believe they will venture out untill the Spring, from the following reasons, first, they are not yet Manned, Seamen not chusing to enter upon such a Service; they have had Bills stuck up in this Town, and have by Stealth in the Night, got some Men but not any Number; Secondly the Delaware will be very difficult of entrance after the expiration of this Month, on account of Ice, and I do not see they can possibly have any other Harbour from South Carolina to Boston; to the Northward of that, they have Harbours, but the Winter is too far advanced for them to have any view to the Northward of Boston; Enclosed is all the Intelligence we have as yet been able to collect respecting of them.⁴

I Enclose you a Letter taken out of the Sloop Seized from North Carolina; it not only contains some information respecting the Motions of Lord Dunmore but also serves to shew the Tyranical usage of the Rebel Party; The Man by whom it is wrote is Chairman of the Provincial Congress and both him and the Gentleman who has suffered are well known to Governor Tryon.⁵

I beg leave to remind you, Sir, of an application Capt. Vandeput has made more than once, Slops for his Ships Company, who are now suffering extremely for want of them, nor is it in our power to assist him, the Demand being so large which I herewith enclose, as also the Weekly accounts and Reports of the Vessels Seized, the Two Sloops are so very deep that I do not think it safe to venture them round at this Season of the Year, therefore shall keep them untill the Spring, or untill I have an opportunity of sending them by the Sound to Rhode Island.

Enclosed is a Letter from Capt. Vandeput containing all the Intelligence he has been able to collect, since his last writing.⁶ I am Sir [&c.]

Signed. H. Parker

Phoenix at New York, 18th Decr 1775.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

2. *Ibid.*, due to bad weather H.M. Sloop *Viper* was unable to reach New York and instead arrived at Prince Ruperts Bay, Dominica, January 4, 1776. The journal for December 3 to 10, under the latter date, indicates the severity of the weather and notes that: "the ship being leaky and short of water bore up for Antigua."

3. Parker was probably referring to the Connecticut armed brig *Minerva* which had already been ordered released from Connecticut service and returned to her owner.
4. The intelligence received from Philadelphia, December 12, 1775.
5. See William Lowther to Joseph Hewes, December 22, 1775.
6. See Vandeput to Parker, December 18, 1775.

INTELLIGENCE FROM THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

(Copy) In Congress/Payment being provided The next thing to be considered is how to convey the Vessels safe to America as there is no doubt but British Cruizers will Seize all American Ships that is employed, if they fall in with them, neither will they spare Foreign Ships if they are met with on the American Coast, should Quebec Grace the American Laurels & by that means all Canada will fall into our hands, it might be well then to have a plentiful supply of Indian Goods brought out [in] a French Ship early next Spring to the Island of Saint Peter or Miquelon, from whence they are ready to run up the River Saint Lawrence as soon as the Naviga[tion] opens, the goods to be Shipped by French Merchants as their own property and consigned by Bill of loading and invoice to a person appearing as their Factor but in reality ours. – Another parcel of Goods might be Shipped from France this Winter in French bottoms to Cape St Nichola in Hispaniola consigned to an Agent stationed there who can readily provide American Ships to Run them to any part of the Continent, that might be ordered, should it be judged expedient to send any Indian Goods into the River Missisipy, whither French or Americans might be employed to carry them, as the Navigation of that River remains free to both and from New Orleans the goods might be brought in the River as far as Fort Pitt in Batteaus.²

[Endorsed by James Brattle] Had not time to Copy all the whole but this is the particulars³

Bernard Romans is appointed Engineer of the Fortress in the High lands, he had 50 Pounds a Year from the Crown as Botanist for One of the Florida's.⁴

It is imagined that goods might be had from France nearly as cheap as we have been supplied from England, many Articles indeed are known to be much Cheaper; if orders were sent to France or an Agent employed to go there to Ship a few Thousand pounds worth of Goods from there in a number of Vessels and could not get insurances made thereon in France, the Merchants and Manufacturers would soon taste the Sweets of such a intercourse with us and perhaps it would soon become a National Commerce. I apprehend there would be little difficulty therein and imagine that Vessels loaded from here with our produce for Foreign Markets by order of Congress might be Insured in France as well as Vessels bound from thence to America, if so and only one half of them, or one third should Arrive safe, the Trade would be beneficial or at least answer very Valuable purposes.⁵

Resolved that in case any difficulty shall arise or be apprehended in forming the New Army destined for the defence of the Lines at [or] near Cambridge, General Washington be intituled to request the respective assembly & conventions of the Four New England provinces to contribute their utmost aid to compell the Levies which shall be desired.⁶

N.B. This from Governor Tryon who had it from undoubted Authority.

Signed. H: Parker

[Enclosed in Captain Parker's letter of December 18, 1775, to Vice Admiral Graves]

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.
2. This appears to be a copy of part of the report of a committee appointed November 11 and enlarged November 23, to devise plans for carrying on a trade with the Indians to keep them neutral, and ways and means for providing goods proper for the Indian trade. The committee's report was submitted to Congress, Saturday, December 9, 1775. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 350, 366, 419.
3. James Duane, delegate from New York, was a member of the Committee on Indian Affairs, and his papers were constantly copied by Brattle, his valet.
4. Romans was employed as engineer by the New York Provincial Congress; not the Continental Congress.
5. Apparently a discussion on the floor of Congress during the consideration of a petition of Jonathan Hudson, asking permission to export cargo abroad, and considered by Congress on December 11. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 422.
6. *Ibid.*, 414, an inaccurate resumé of a resolution passed in Congress, December 7.

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N., TO CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., R.N.¹

(Copy)

Asia Decemr 18th 1775 –

Sir, According to your desire I send you such Intelligence as I have met at different times since I wrote last to the Admiral – A Fort is built about sixty Miles up Hudson's River intended to prevent the communication with Albany. – Many of the most Violent in Town being become very moderate, & the Loyal Party having shewn themselves and spoken with greater Freedom than they have been used to do, & Rivington having ventured to put several Paragraphs from England in his Paper against the Rebels, about three Weeks ago [Isaac] Sears at the head of Seventy Armed Men on Horseback came into the Town, beset Rivington's House, took away his Types, & robbed him of three or four Swords which he had for Sale, having done this he quitted the Town and carried off his Plunder to Connecticut. This Insult is highly complained of by every One, and the Provincial Congress, a New One that met about Ten days past for the first time 'tho it was chosen the 8th of last Month, have remonstrated, and it is said have demanded restitution and satisfaction to be made; The Connecticut Assembly deny the Authority from which Sears acted. – In East and West Chester Counties many of the Inhabitants have been Disarmed and very ill treated by Bodies of Men from Connecticut. – The People of Queens County in Long Island expecting the like Usage (they have been so threatend) have associated and Published a Declaration that they will defend themselves if attackd; they have nearly Fifteen hundred Men Arm'd, half the number of which are kept in readiness to turn out at a Short notice; on Governor Tryon's Application to me by Letter, I have supplied them with two Barrels of Powder, some Flints, and 300 Weight of Musquet balls. – The Collector of Rhode Island has taken refuge on board the *Rose*, and the King's Money in the Custom House at Rhode Island is Seized by the Rebels – this Intelligence comes from Mr [Andrew] Elliot Collector of New York. – The Assembly of New Jersey passed a Vote very lately to Petition the King, one Dissident only,

on this being known to the Continental Congress, three of their Members were sent (Dickenson [John Dickinson], [John] Jay, & another whose Name I dont recollect) to Jersey, where after an Harangue of three Hours they persuaded the Assembly to rescind its Vote.²

Lord Dunmore who has hoisted the Standard and declared all the Negroes belonging to Rebels, Free, is entrench'd at Suffolk, he is allowed to be Two thousand strong, some say much Stronger, and that numbers join him every Day. – Preparations are making at Philadelphia to send three Regiments to oppose Him, and One is to go from Jersey, to go by the way of Cheseapeak – The Ships fitting at Philadelphia are, One Ship of 32 Guns of 350 Tons only, One of 20 of 300 Tons, One of Sixteen & one of Ten, and a Privateer also of Twelve Guns from New Haven – The four former are to be fitted at the Expence of the Congress for Six Months, at an Estimate of 93 Thousand Dollers, for which they have Voted the Money – some pretend that they are intended to attack the Ships at Virginia, others say they are going to Cruize for Our West India Ships – from late Accounts they do not find Seamen willing to Enter 'tho they offer very high Wages. It is said they will Sail the latter end of this Month – Continental Money in much disrepute even in Philadelphia, it passes with difficulty in the Markets and the Quakers absolutely refuse it; in this Town It passes in Exchange at a Discount but is much disliked in the Country and no One will take it that dare refuse – A Gentleman of Long Island told the Governor two days ago in my presence, that in his Neighbourhood, a Dollar Bill would not buy an Egg – Governor [Robert] Eden in Maryland lives still Unmolested a Shore – Governor Tryon's Letter acquainting the People of his having the King's Leave to Quit the Government &ca. &ca. occasioned a Warm Debate in the Provincial Congress in consequence of which, Five of their Members have quitted it, and they have not assembled since – Those are the most material Circumstances that have come to my knowledge and I believe can all be depended upon. I am Sir &ca

Signd, Geo: Vandeput

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

2. The action of the New Jersey Assembly resulted in a resolve in the Continental Congress that it would be dangerous for any colony to petition the King or Parliament separately. The Congress appointed Dickinson, Jay and George Wythe to go to New Jersey and show the Assembly the error of its ways. Journal of Congress, Monday, December 4, 1775; Ford, ed., JCC, III, 404.

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

(Copy)

Asia, New York 18th Decemr 1775 –

Sir, I received your Letter by the Sloop *George*, and Mr Lobb who arrived here on the 11th Instant from Rhode Island, deliver'd to me your Orders of the 4th all which I have communicated to Capt'n Parker, as I have whatever Intelligence I have thought necessary for you to be informed of. I have sent to Boston (according to your Order) the Brigg [*St.*] *Helena* with Salt from St Ubes which Captain Parker has directed the Commander of the Sloop *George* to take under his Convoy, the Owner of the Brigg, Mr. Bache, (for whose Character I beg to refer you to Major [Thomas] Moncreiffe or any of the Officers who have been at New York) informs me that Five Guns which are under the Salt, have been always in her as part of her Ballast, which he says he will take care to send proof of. – We have for

a considerable time past had every Supply that we have demanded sent on board to Us, without any Molestation to the Boats which have brought it; nor do I expect there will be any unless some of the Rebel Troops from Connecticut, or New Jersey, should come into the Town, and prevent the Towns People from acting as they seem at present inclined.—

Enclosed I send you a Form of Two Vessels I have Stopp'd, the [*St.*] *Helena* Brigg and the Sloop *Charity*, the latter who is very Deep, and deep Waisted is not fit to be sent round at this Season of the Year. — John Sharp and Thomas Smith, two Volunteers whom I have Discharged into the *Preston*, are both Pilots for the Sound, John Sharp knows all the Coast from Boston, and is a Pilot for the Delaware, and is acquainted with James River. I am, &ca

Geo: Vandeput.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., R.N., TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM TRYON¹

Sir,

Phoenix, at New-York, 18th Dec. 1775.

Being ordered by my Instructions from Vice-Admiral Graves, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North-America; publickly to signify to all Towns accessible to his Majesty's Ships, that, in Case any Violences shall hereafter be offer'd to any of the Officers of the Crown, or other peaceable disposed Subjects of his Majesty; or if any Bodies of Men shall be raised and arm'd in the said Towns, or any Military Works erected otherwise than by order of his Majesty, or those acting under his Authority; or if any Attempts shall be made to seize or destroy any publick Magazines of Arms, Ammunition, or other Stores, in all or either of those Cases, it will be my Duty, to treat the said Towns as in open Rebellion against the King.

I am to request that your Excellency will be pleased to let the above Instructions be publickly made known in the Town of New York, at the same Time you will assure them, that I shall be happy in granting the Town every Protection in the Power of his Majesty's Ships under my Command. I am, Sir, [&c.]

H. Parker.

1. *New-York Gazette*, December 25, 1775.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM TRYON TO WHITEHEAD HICKS¹

Ship *Dutchess of Gordon*, Off New-York, 18th Dec. 1775

Sir, I lose no Time in transmitting to you herewith, a Letter I this Morning received from Captain Parker, of his Majesty's Ship *Phoenix*, communicating certain Instructions he has received from Vice Admiral Graves, for the Rule of his Conduct on this Station: Which Letter you will forthwith make known to the Corporation and Citizens of New-York; and I request you will insert it in the public Papers, to the End that the Inhabitants of the Province may have the Comfort of knowing the Protection that is afforded to the Friends of Order and good Government, and be warned to avoid a Continuation of Measures that will involve the Country in Misery, and bring Destruction upon their families, and on their own Heads. I am Sir, [&c.]

1. *New-York Gazette*, December 25, 1775. Hicks was mayor of New York City.

SHIP DUTCHESS OF GORDON,
OFF NEW-YORK, 18th Dec. 1775.

SIR,

I Lose no Time in transmitting to you herewith, a Letter I this Morning received from Captain PARKER, of his Majesty's Ship Phoenix, communicating certain Instructions he has received from Vice Admiral GRAVES, for the Rule of his Conduct on this Station: Which Letter you will forthwith make known to the Corporation and Citizens of New-York; and I request you will insert it in the public Papers, to the End that the Inhabitants of the Province may have the Comfort of knowing the Protection that is afforded to the Friends of Order and good Government, and be warned to avoid a Continuation of Measures that will involve the Country in Misery, and bring Destruction upon their Families, and on their own Heads.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

WM. TRYON.

*WHITEHEAD HICKS, Esq;
Mayor of the City of New-York.

PHOENIX, at New-York, 18th Dec. 1775.

SIR,

BEING ordered by my Instructions from Vice Admiral Graves, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North-America, publickly to signify to all Towns accessible to his Majesty's Ships, that, in Case any Violences shall hereafter be offer'd to any of the Officers of the Crown, or other peaceable disposed Subjects of his Majesty; or if any Bodies of Men shall be raised and arm'd in the said Towns, or any Military Works erected otherwise than by order of his Majesty, or those acting under his Authority; or if any Attempts shall be made to seize or destroy any publick Magazines of Arms, Ammunition, or other Stores, in all or either of those Cases, it will be my Duty to treat the said Towns as in open Rebellion against the King.

I am to request that your Excellency will be pleased to let the above Instructions be publickly made known in the Town of New-York, at the same Time you will assure them, that I shall be happy in granting the Town every Protection in the Power of his Majesty's Ships under my Command.

I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient, and

Most Humble Servant,

H. PARKER.

To His EXCELLENCY
Governor TRYON.

JAMES WEBB TO HIS BROTHER AND SISTER¹

Dear Brother and Sister— *Asia*, New-York, December 18th, 1775.

The bearer, Mr. [Charles] Smith,² is a friend of mine, I hope you will receive him as such, and recommend him to brother and sister Bunn; he is master's mate of the *Asia* man of war, and when I was obliged to fly for refuge, he received me very kindly and treated me as a gentleman, and can give you the particulars of the times and proceedings of the American rebels. They have deprived me of carrying on my business, on which I have applied to Governor Tryon, and have proved him my very worthy friend, in recommending me by him to Brigadier-General Robinson [James Robertson], at Boston, and shall sail for there to-morrow, and my wife, if time permit. We are both in good health and hope this will find you both, brother and sister Bunn, and all friends, and remain your ever well wishing and affectionate brother, &c.

James Webb.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 166.

2. Smith, later sent to Boston as master of the ship *Sally*, was a midshipman, not a master's mate. The journal of H.M.S. *Asia* for December 20 notes: "AM sent a Midshipman & 10 Men on board the *Sally* a Mercht Ship laden with Salt to go to Boston with Musquets, Cartouch Boxes, Cutlasses, &c & 20 Days Provisions," PRO, Admiralty 51/67. Smith received his formal orders on February 29 from Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., commanding H.M.S. *Phoenix*. The *Sally* was wrecked on Montauk Point on March 6, 1776, her crew and papers being seized and sent to New York.

CERTIFICATE OF THE NEW YORK GENERAL COMMITTEE¹

These are to Certify that Joseph Comstock Master of the Sloop *Polly* bound to Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island is permitted to Ship on board said Sloop *Polly* a Cargo of Flour and other necessaries for the Use of the inhabitants there.

By Order of the General Committee for this City and County of New York
New York the 18th Decemr 1775

Evert Bancker

1. Manifest of Imports, R.I. Arch.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, DECEMBER 18, 1775

Philadelphia, December 18.

By a gentleman here on Wednesday last from Wilmington, in North-Carolina, we are informed, that the *Scorpion* sloop of war, and a transport ship from Boston, arrived at Brunswick, fifteen miles below, about the 12th ult. it was imagined their intention was to carry away the guns belonging to Fort Johnston. — At the same time arrived a ship from the Isle of Sky, in Scotland, with a number of (report 4 or 500) Highlanders, all young men, no women being on board; that they were supposed to be soldiers, being all dressed in the Highland manner, and it was said, some officers in the same dress were on board the ship; upon this information coming to Wilmington, the inhabitants were called upon, and cheerfully agreed to take all necessary measures to prevent their landing, for which purpose they had determined upon laying some booms and chains across the channel, and were about erecting a fort at Hangman's Point, where a camp was marked out, and 400 men immediately took post there.

We are also informed that the *Cruizer* sloop of war was at Brunswick; that Lord William Campbell was on board the *Tamar*, cruising to the southward as far as Charlestown Bar; that two small tenders were on the station off Ocracock, and the *King-Fisher*, Capt. Montague, was stationed between Ocracock and Cape Henry in Virginia.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH ¹

[Philadelphia] Monday Decr. 18. An Express arrived from Montreal with Letters from Gen. Montgomery, Col. Arnold & others, Eleven Vessels are taken near Montreal by our people who have also seized Brig. Prescott [Richard Prescott] who had caused all the Powder to be thrown overboard, but the Ships contain plenty of Provision – Ethan Allen is sent to England in Irons – Col. James Livingston is about to raise a Regiment of Canadians in our pay for One Year. Arnold is near Quebec but has not Men enough to surround it & his Powder so damaged, that he has only 5 Rounds apiece – Montgomerys Soldiers very disobedient & many of them Come Home without Leave – Frauds discovered in some of his Officers – Gen Washn in great Want of Powder & most of the Connectt Troops have left his Army – Accounts of a Skirmish in Virginia and great Preparations in England for an Invasion of Us in the Spring – We sat from 10 oCloc till the Dusk of the Evening—

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.

MINUTES OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVAL COMMITTEE ¹

[Philadelphia] Dec'r 18th, 1775.

Agreed, That application be made to the Committee of Safety for as many Seamen out of the Boats as are willing to go on this cruize.²

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd series, I, 601.

2. The reference is obviously to the planned cruise of the first Continental fleet under the command of Esek Hopkins.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] December 18th.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the 14th inst., Mr. John Ross, Muster Master, Reports, that there is on Board the thirteen armed Boats:

Men in pay,	477	– 54 of whom are sick.
bedding compleat,	69	
beds,	74	
blankets,	132	
Rugs,	2	

Upon application of the Pilots, employed by this Board in Piloting Vessels between this Port and Chester, that their pay might be increased, as they find from the Expences they are oblig'd to be at, that the allowance of Six pounds per month is not sufficient for their maintenance;

And the Board taking the same into consideration, do

Resolve, that the ten Pilots, employed as aforesaid, be allowed the Sum of seven Pounds p month for their services, which pay shall commence the 21st inst.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 430.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE ¹

Monday 18 Decemr 1775 – The Committee met —

The Committee having taken into Consideration the Defenceless State of Baltimore, and the Dangers to which it is in it's present State exposed, came to a Resolution, That until some other Measure be taken for the Defence of the Town by the Convention, or Council of Safety, The Guns which are in Town be cleaned & put in Order for Service, and that proper Carriages for mounting the same be immediately procured to be made —

Ordered, That Messrs Wm Buchanan, Jesse Hollingsworth, Isaac Griest, & Ben Griffith give Directions for cleaning the said Guns, and making suitable Carriages for them —

Ordered, That a Pilot Boat be immediately stationed at Whetstone Point; That the said Boat be armed with two swivel Guns & Six Musquets, and Manned with Six Men; That the Officers commanding the Boat bring to all Vessels, and that he do not permit any Vessel to sail out without a Permit in Writing signed by 3 Members, of this Committee, which Number will attend every Morning from 10 to 12 oClock (Sundays Excepted), where all Masters of Vessels must repair immediately after their Arrival, & report their Cargo &c, and they must bring Certificates from some Committee, Council of Safety, or Provincial Convention —

The Committee Considering the peculiar Situation of the Vessels Arming in this Port, and the Necessity, that the same should be kept as private as possible: Ordered, That where sufficient Reasons appear to the Comme that the Permission to the Vessels, trading in this Bay, will be productive of any ill Consequence, in such case the Comme detain such Vessel or Vessels from Sailing —²

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

2. These vessels were the Continental sloop *Hornet* and the Continental schooner *Wasp*, for whose outfitting, Benjamin Harrison had been dispatched to Maryland by the Continental Congress on December 2, 1775, Volume 2, 1231.

JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION ¹

[Williamsburg] Monday, December 18, 1775.

A letter from the committee for the county of Isle of Wight, enclosing a resolution of the said committee, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that Caesar, a negro man slave belonging to Walter Gwynn, of the county of Gloucester, and pilot to a tender, was placed by the captain of the said tender on board the *Molly*, Captain Conyard, with orders to carry her to Norfolk, but that capt. Conyard, had prevailed with him, by offering him a reward, to run the said vessel into Pagan creek, in the said county of Isle of Wight, where she now lies; that they had sent the said negro Caesar to the Committee of Safety, to be dealt with as they shall think proper.

Ordered, That the said letter and resolution be referred to Mr. Richard Randolph, Mr. Benjamin Harrison [Jr.], Mr. [Burwell] Bassett, Mr. [Nathaniel] Terry,

Mr. [George] Brooke, Mr. [Edmund] Berkeley, and Mr. Rootes; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention being informed that a vessel, belonging to Messrs. Gibson & Co. was about to sail for Great Britain with naval stores,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the committee for the county of Nansemond not to permit the said vessel to proceed to sea, till the farther order of this Convention.

1. *Virginia Convention*, 68.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Monday, Dec. 18th, 1775.

The following letter was written to Capt. Thornborough, of the *Tamar* sloop of war.

In the Council of Safety,

Dec. 18th, 1775.

Sir – We would have wished, if it had been possible, to have continued the permission which lately subsisted for supplying his majesty's ships with provision for a longer term, even until a happy reconciliation with our parent country had taken place; but the measures adopted in Rebellion-Road, which we do not impute to you, sir, of harbouring and protecting negroes, who fly from their masters to Sullivan's Island, and on board the vessels in the road, oblige us to determine to cut off all communication, until justice is done to the inhabitants, by a restitution of those negroes. There is the less reason, too, for supplying provisions at this time, when we have daily complaints from the inhabitants on the sea-coast, of robberies and depredations committed on them by white and black armed men, from on board some of the ships under your command.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Capt. Edward Thornborough.

Letter to the Committee at Beaufort:

Gentlemen – Alexander Rose, esq., for himself and Mr. Torrans, is permitted to load a cargo of rice on board the sloop *Islington*, on public account, at Beaufort, in your district.

In the Council of Safety, Dec. 18th, 1775.

Henry Laurens, President.

To the Committee at Beaufort, Port Royal.

The Secretary, from the committee of observation, reported, that he had yesterday caused the four packages belonging to Lord William Campbell, that had been shipped in Capt. Mills' sloop, to be landed and placed in Mr. Gibbes' store, to be removed to Lord William's house, when the parties appointed to inspect the same can attend. And that he had also caused Mr. James Trail's trunk of books to be placed in the same store.

Ordered, That Mr. Trail's trunk of books be brought to the state house, under the care of Mr. Calvert.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 94-96.

19 Dec.

PETITION OF EBENEZER PARSONS ¹

[Gloucester, December 19]

To the Honble the Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay,

The Petition of Ebenezer Parsons of Gloucester, humbly shews,

That your Petitioner has fitted out a Schooner called the *General Ward* as a Privateer, & prays your Honours to grant a Commission to Capt Matthew Kelley to command the same and your Petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

Eben Parsons

[Endorsed] In Council Decr 19th 1775

Read & ordered, that the said Mathew Kelly be commissioned for the purpose aforesaid, he, or his owner the sd Parsons, giving Bond, agreeable to the Act prescribing the same -

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 218.

PAYMENT FOR OUTFITTING THE ARMED BRIG *Washington* AND THE ARMED SCHOONER *Harrison* ¹

[Cambridge] Decemr 19th 1775

Watson & Spooners accounts against the *Washington* and *Harrison* given a Warrant for £1015.16.8¾

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 377, LC. For the details of the accounts see Volume 2, Appendix C.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER TO JONATHAN GLOVER ¹

Cambridge 19 Decemr 1775

ordered to deliver up the vessells sent into Marblehead by Broughton & Sillman, to their owners -²

1. Washington Papers, LC. Glover was Continental agent at Marblehead.

2. The schooners *Prince William* and *Mary*.

JAMES WARREN TO SAMUEL ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

Watertown, Decr. 19, 1775

. . . you will doubtless be Informed by the General of the Military Operations, in what manner and when the Army began and advanced their works on Lechmore's Point, and of the Cannonading and Bombardment that has Ensued, and of the Success of it, of the several Prizes our Privateers have taken, and of the Loss of one of the Continental Privateers taken and carried into Boston.² it is said the People are sent to England. I shall therefore leave all those matters and, after Congratulating you on our Success in Canada and wishing for the Completion of our wishes in that quarter, tell you a little General Court News, and ask a little

Congress news in return. the Capital matters we are Engaged in are regulating the Militia, paying of the Soldiery, aiding and assisting the Quarter-master General in Supplying the Army with Hay and wood, two very scarce Articles, fixing out Vessels for Importing Powder, etc., promoting the Manufacture of Arms and Salt Petre, Building Powder Mills, and in short every thing else . . . we are fixing out ten Vessels for powder etc. these are all to go to the foreign W. Indies. We Conceive by your resolves we are not at Liberty to carry any produce, etc., to any other place, therefore, tho we have fine merchantable Fish we do not Ship it to Spain, where probably we might get powder, etc., with more certainty and less money. Was this intended or was it an Inadvertency. . . . May Vessels be permitted to go to the W. Indies and elsewhere in Ballast to purchase molasses, etc. I dont know that it is against any of your resolves, and those Articles may be wanted. but then all the hard money will go. what Effect that may have on our Currency, etc., may be worth Considering. do let me have your Opinion as soon as you can on this subject.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters Being Chiefly a Correspondence among John Adams, Samuel Adams, and James Warren . . .* (Boston, 1917-1925), II, 429, 430. Hereafter cited as *Warren-Adams Letters*. Warren was speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives; Adams a Massachusetts delegate in the Continental Congress.
2. Washington's armed brig *Washington*.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Boston 19th Decr 1775

There have not arrived any Troops since my last by the *Tartar* Frigate leaving th[is] the 16th Inst, but the Store Ships as pr Margin ² have got in with most seasonable Supplies, alth[ough] the live Stock met with worse Fate than could have been suspected from the great Care that has been taken . . .

I have also; on Consultation with the Admiral, ordered two Transports to be fitted out with the utmost Dispatch, to sail under Convoy of the *Scarborough* Man of War and two armed Schooners, with Directions to have them loaded with Rice at Savannah by the Assistance of Sir James Wright: And if in going or returning they should fall in with any Ships, having a Quantity of this Article on board, the Captain of the *Scarborough* will have Orders to seize and send them here for the Use of the Garrison, Navy, and Inhabitants. In these Ships I propose sending 200 Marines under the Command of a Field Officer, and in the whole of this Proceeding I trust I shall have your Lordship's Sanction, being guided by Motives arising from my Regard to the Interest and Necessity of His Majesty's Service.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/93.

2. *Ibid.*, the *Thames*, Laird; *Friendship*, Miller; *Britannia*, White; *Generous Planter*, Calf. See Stephens to Graves, September 26, 1775, Volume 2, 735-36.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 19 [December]

The *Fowey* sailed on a Cruize, and the Admiral directed the Storekeeper to purchase three Schooners; two for armed Vessels, the other to run with Dispatches

1. *Graves's Conduct*, II, 20, 21, BM.

GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

[Extract]

Providence, Decemr 19th 1775

I have your Excellency's Letter of the 17th which I have laid before the General Committee. Should the Force sailed from Boston be destined for Rhode Island, I tremble for the Consequences, as the Colony, in its present exhausted State, cannot without Assistance defend the Island . . .

[P.S.] Capt. Wallace hath hinted to some of his Friends that he expects a Reinforcement daily.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOB HAWKINS TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE¹

Governour Cooke

East Greenwich 19th Decr 1775

Inclosed you will Recieve the Evidence of one Parker Relating the Transactions of Some of the People in Newport I am very much Surprised that So much pains is Taken to Secure the Town of Newport and the Towns on the Continnant Lef[t] out I wish you and the Rest of the People Concern'd May Not make a Seperate Bargain with that Enverite Enimy Wallis without Taking in all The Town in this Colony – only Give your Self a moment Time to Think of the Condition of many Famelies in the Colony now Stript from Every Comfut of Life and Exist only by the Charity of the People where Evir they fall in, that if Wallis is at Peace with Newport he in mene Time may Ravige the other Part of the Colony Which I Humbly Conceive will Not be Borne with wth the Suffering People in the other Parts of the Colony I am Sir [&c.]

Job Hawkins

[Enclosure]

Dec. 19, 1775.

The Deposition of James Parker of Southkingstown in the County of Kings County, Taylor, of Lawful Age and Engaged according To Law Testifieth and Saith, That I was a Minite man Inlisted on Capt Saml Babcocks Company upon my Passage from Stoningtown Harbour to Block Island about the Middle of September Last Past I was Pressed by Capt Inghish Commander of the Tender Called the *Kingfisher*, and Carried into Newport Harbour and Turned over on board, the *Swan*, James Askough Commander, and from thence went Round to Boston in the Same Vessel and then Returned back to Newport again, and Since we Returned to Newport I Have often Seen Aran Lopas, George Gibbs & Samuel Fowler Come on board the *Swan* in the Evening of Dark Nights and would stay till about three or four oClock in the Morning and then would Go on Shore Privately and when they was on board Capt Wallace Youused to be on board the *Swan* with them and further Say That one William Naps Corwainder youused to Come on board the *Swan* in the Night Season and bring Sheep and beef on board said Ship, Sometimes Turkeys Geese Turnips Milk and Sundry other Things for a supply of the People, and have Several Times Seen John Martin Now Deceased on board both by Day and Night and further Saith Not –

James Parker

[Endorsed] Kent ss East Greenwich December the 19th A D 1775

Personally appeared the above subscriber James Parker and Made Solemn Oath To the Truth of the above Deposition Before

H. Cooke Just Peace

1. "Revolutionary Correspondence of Governor Nicholas Cooke," *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, New Series, XXXVI, 296-97. Hereafter cited as "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

Die Martis, 10 HO. A.M. Decr. 19th, 1775.

The committee appointed to plan a voyage or voyages for one or more vessels, delivered in a report which was read, and after some time spent therein and some advice given thereon, it was returned to the said committee for their further consideration.

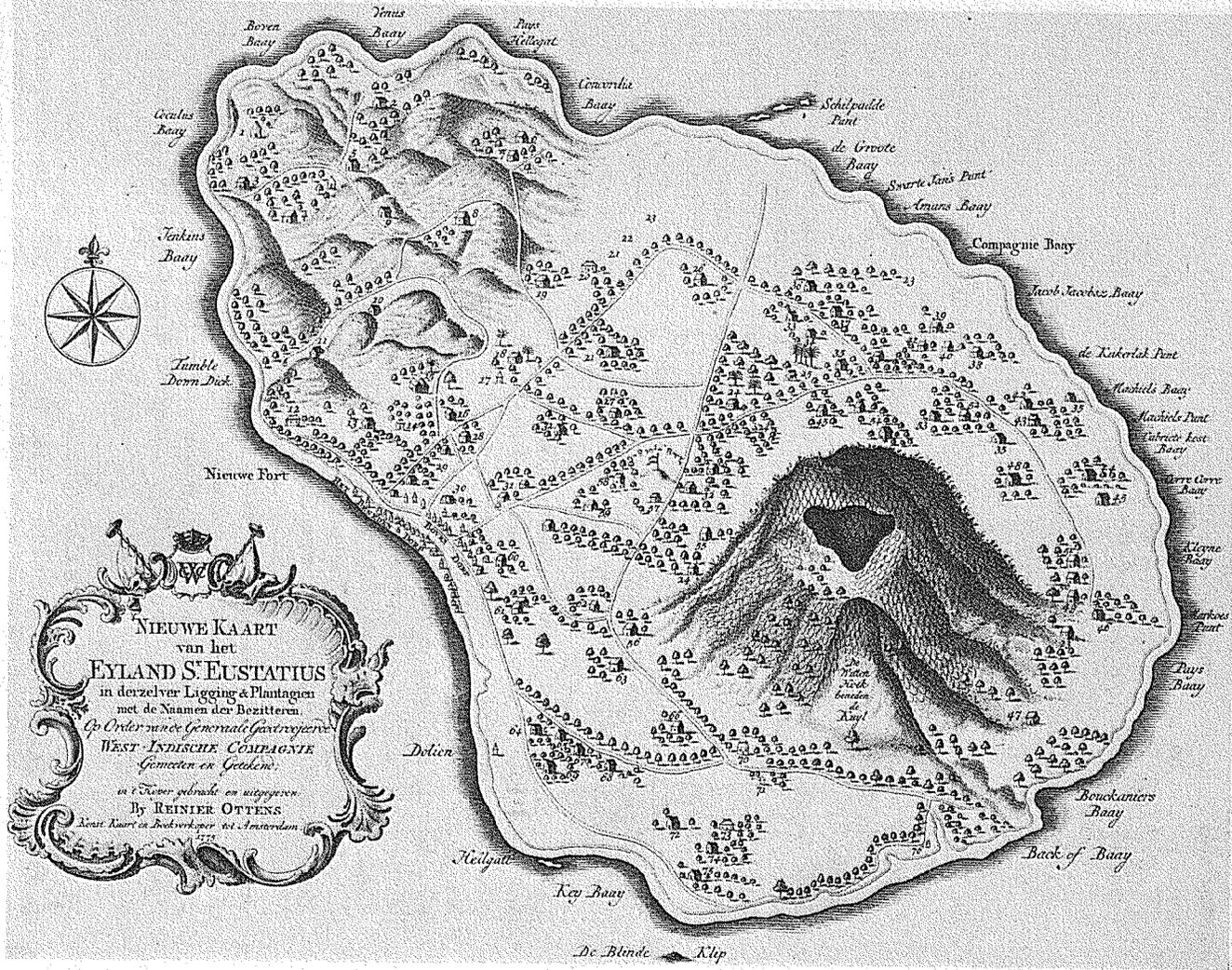
Die Martis, 3 ho. P.M. Decr. 19th, 1775.

The Committee appointed to employ two or more vessels for a voyage to Europe reported, that they think it necessary to load two vessels with wheat on account and risk of this Congress, for some port or ports in Europe on the customary freight; that the owners run the risk of the vessel out, and be allowed three pence sterling per bushel extraordinary for such risk; that the common freight of such vessels is as follows, to wit: For any port without the Straits as far as Gibraltar 13d. stg. per bushl.; to Malaga, 14d. do; to Allicant 15d do; to Barcelona, 16d. do; to Marseilles 17d. do.

That the said Committee had agreed to let one of the two vessels return with the return cargo to St. Eustatius or St. Martin's, for one hundred pounds currency; and that the said committee would give directions, that the said goods brought in return, as soon as they arrived in the West Indies be shipped on board of different vessels to bring them to the Continent; which the committee conceive to be the most advantageous method. That the committee have proposed to direct the whole property adventured to be invested in gunpowder; and if gunpowder is not to be purchased, to be invested in saltpetre; if neither saltpetre or gunpowder is to be had, then to be laid out in good muskets; and if none of the before mentioned articles are to be got, or not sufficient to expend the value of the cargoes adventured, then the property or so much thereof as shall remain unexpended in those articles, to be laid out in goods of the following kinds, vizt: Russia Drilling, ravens duck, osnaburgs, coarse linens from 12 to 15d. stg. pr yard, sheetings from 10 to 12d. do. coarse thread hose from 20s. to 25s. stg. pr doz. coarse tandem silesias from 17s. to 20s. pr piece, vittery fit for soldier's shirting, or any other articles they may think will be wanting.

The said report being read a second time and approved of, the Congress unanimously agreed that the said report stand confirmed, and that the committee carry the said report into execution. And

Resolved, That John Van Derbilt, Comfort Sands and Jacobus Van Zandt, and each and every of them shall be fully indemnified by this Congress or the Committee of Safety, or the Congress of this Colony for the time being, against any bonds which they or either of them will be under the necessity to enter into at the




NIEUWE KAART
 van het
EYLAND S^t. EUSTATIUS
 in derzelver Ligging & Plantagen
 met de Naamen der Bezittersen.
 Op Order van de **Generaal Gouverneur**
WEST-INDISCHE COMPAGNIE
 Gemeeten en Getekent.
 in 't Jaar 1724 en uitgegeven
 by **REINIER OTTENS**
 Leest Kaart en Boekverkooper tot Amsterdam 1725

custom house in New-York, for the said vessels and cargoes; and that in case any costs or damages shall accrue by means of entering into such bonds, that all such costs and damages as may arise, happen or accrue by means thereof, shall be borne by this Colony. And

Ordered, That the Treasurer of this Congress pay to Jacobus Van Zandt, Comfort Sands and John Van Derbilt, the sum of £5,000 in part, to enable them to load the said vessels.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 225–26.

LORD STIRLING TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir

Elizabeth Town Decemr 19: 1775

In Consequence of the New Orders published by Capt Parker of the *Phoenix*, Since his Arrival at N York, all Vessels coming from foreign Countries to that port, receive on the Coast, orders to Come into this province, and if possible to this place; Several are already arrived in Princes Bay, and in the Sound between this and Amboy, some of the Owners of them being apprehensive that the Men of War at New York may send their Cutters and Boats to Seize & Carry them off, have applied to me for protection—the Saving a Vast useful property from falling into the hands of our Enemies must be Right, and although I have no orders for it, I shall give them every protection in my power, untill I receive orders to the Contrary from the Congress. This However will most probably draw some of the Tenders and Smallest ships of War to the avenues of New Jersey on this Side. It will therefore be highly necessary to have an immediate Supply of Ammunition at this place, and if possible half a dozen Field pieces with some Round, Grape, and Canister Shot, we might then hope to make them quit any Station in Harbour, and the Season of the year will soon make them quit every other Station. This New Order of Capt Parker's in direct Violation of Act of Parliament, Alarms & Rouses the Moderate, and Sorely Vexes the Tories of New York, their being obliged to seek protection here, and in proportion as their property will be lodged among us, their pulses will beat, and their Conduct will be regulated. If this Circumstance be properly Managed, I am in hopes it will turn out a Very fortunate one.

It Just occurs to me that it may be very proper that there be an Order of Congress to Receive for the Continental Use, All the Ammunition imported in the Vessels that may Arrive in this province on paying a Moderate price for it, some small quantity may be in each, and every little helps — This Moment the party I sent out at the request of the Committee of this County, are after a March of about fifty Miles, returned with their prisoners, whom I shall keep for the examination of the Committee, – with the Highest Regards & esteem, I have the Honour to be [&c.]

Stirling

[Endorsed] Read [in Congress] December 23, 1775

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 162, II, 356, NA. William Alexander, better known as Lord Stirling, became colonel of the 1st New Jersey Regiment on November 7, 1775. A staunch patriot, he subsequently played an important role in military operations of the Revolution.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, December 19, 1775

Resolved, That the committee of safety for Pennsylvania be requested to supply the armed vessels, nearly ready for sailing, with four tons of gun powder, at the continental expence.

That the said committee be requested to procure and lend the said vessels as many stand of small arms as they can spare, not exceeding 400, to be repaid by the Congress either in kind or value, as the committee may desire.

Resolved, That if the powder and arms that may be supplied and lent to the Continent for the use of the said armed vessels, shall not be replaced on or before the first day of February next, the Congress engages that their whole influence and authority shall then be exerted immediately, to replace the same, by procuring powder and arms from some other part of the continent.

Resolved, That if the powder supplied and lent to the Continent by the city of New York, shall not be replaced on or before the first day of February next, the Congress engages that their whole influence and authority shall then be exerted immediately to replace the same, by providing powder from some other part of the Continent.

Agreeable to the order of the day, Congress resumed the consideration of the General's letter, and the report of the committee to whom the 2d article in the report of the Committee on the General's letters was referred, and thereupon came to the following resolution, which is to be substituted in place of the said 2d resolution.

Resolved, That all transport vessels in the same service, having on board any troops, arms, ammunition, cloathing, provisions, or military or naval stores of what kind soever, and all vessels to whomsoever belonging, that shall be employed in carrying provisions or other necessaries to the British Army or armies, or navy, that now are or shall hereafter be within any of the United Colonies, or any goods, wares, or merchandizes, for the use of such fleet and army, shall be liable to seizure, and, with their cargoes, shall be confiscated.²

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 436-37.

2. The resolution which the foregoing replaced exempted the vessels themselves from confiscation, but the letters, found on board the ship *Concord* captured by John Manley, and which Washington enclosed with his letter of December 4, occasioned the broadening of the seizure beyond the cargo.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday Decr 19. agreed to request the Comee of Safety of Pennsa to lend some Powder & Stands of Arms to the Ships of War now in this Port & almost ready to sail, on an Engagement to use all Endeavors to return them by the 1st of February next . . . A Letter from Gen Washn read.² the Cruizers there (Massachusetts) have taken Two More of the Enemy's Ships. Debates upon that Part of the Generals Letter requesting Directions how to dispose of the Captures, A report from a Comee read on that Head, an Amendment proposed by Mr. Wyth implying full Leave for any Person to seize all Ships of G Britain wherever found, was lost on a Vote 5 Colonies agt 4 & 2 divided—other Resolves

were agreed to after Opposition, importing that all Vessels with their Cargoes including all Men of War, found any Way assisting the Enemy, shall be liable to confiscation—some Powder just arrived here & at Dartmouth in N England

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.
2. Washington's letter of December 11, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVAL COMMITTEE ¹

Naval Committee [Philadelphia] Dec'r 19, 1775.

Agreed, That Mr. [Stephen] Hopkins be desired to wait on the Committee of Safety with the resolution of this Committee, desiring their permission to apply to the Seamen on board the Galleys for such as are willing to enter on board the Continental armed Vessels now fitting for sea in this city.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd series, I, 601.

PETITION OF WILLIAM GREEN TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

To The Honble The Committee of Safety for the County & City of Philada

The Humble Petitr of William Green; Seaman –
Sheweth

That your Petitioner has now lain Confined In this Gaol five weeks, and as he is now in a State only Burthensome to the Community, your Petitr therefore (as he is Particularly desireous of actually serving this Country) finding severall Ships & Vessells now fitting for Sea; Begg he may have the Oppertunity of Signalizing himself for the Generall Benefitt of this Country and being some real service to Society, which his present Confinement totally prevents.

Your Petitr therefore most humbly prays your Honors to take the above Circumstances into your wise Consideration and according to usual Benevolence and Probity to enter him on Board one of those Ships, and Liberate him from this Place, and your Petitr will as in duty Bound for Ever Pray

William Green

Philadelphia Gaol Decr the 19. 1775 –

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] December 19th.

Robert Towers, Commissary, Reports his having Recciv'd by Capt. Bethel, on account of this Board, 15 bbls Gun powder, supposed to weigh 1500 lbs.

Resolved, That William Green, a person belonging to one of the armed Boats, confin'd by order of this Board in the Gaol of this County, be released from his confinement, provided he enter on Board one of the Vessels of War now fitting out by Congress.²

Resolved, That Mr. [Joseph] Reed, Mr. [Samuel] Miles, Mr. [Robert] Whyte, and Mr. [George] Clymer, be a Committee to go to Fort Island to consider

and Report to this Board what further Defences may be thrown up on that, or the Province Island, for the security of the Fort, and passage through the Chevaux de Frize.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 431, 432.

2. Green entered "on Board" the Continental brig *Andrew Doria*.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE ¹

At a Meeting of the Committee – Tuesday 19 Decemr 1775

The Committee Considering the Danger that might arise by too extensive a Liberty being granted to Vessels passing & repassing to and from this Port, Do Resolve, That no Vessel whatever be permitted to proceed from this Port except upon publick Business further than to the River Patuxent on the Western Shore, and the River of Great Choptank on the Eastern Shore, till the Vessels now arming at this Port be ready to sail—²

The following Oath was appointed to be taken by all Masters of Vessels to and from this Port—

You A. B. Do solemnly make Oath upon the Holy Evangels of Almighty God, That the Manifest now given in is a true Accot of the Goods taken in onboard your Vessel – That you will not proceed with the Vessell now under your Command during the present Trip any lower down the Bay than Patuxent or on the Western or Great Choptank on the Eastern Shore, nor dispose or sell any of the Goods now shipped onboard your Vessell, to any Person, who you suspect, may carry the same to Lord Dunmore, the British Vessels of War, or to any other Persons whatever, with Design of conveying such Letters or Intelligence—

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

2. The Continental sloop *Hornet* and schooner *Wasp*.

Dunlap's Maryland Gazette, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 19, 1775

Baltimore, Dec. 19.

The Fleet now fitting out of the port of Philadelphia.

The *Alfred*, the greatest King ever England bred, the restorer of the fleet, before him almost lost.

The *Collumbus*, first discoverer of America.

The *Cabot*, second discoverer of ditto.

The *Andrew Doria*, the greatest Seaman ever the world bred.

I. *Black Prince*.

II. Ship *Sally*.

III. Brig *Sally*.

IV. Brig *Defiance*.¹

1. While it has been generally known that the *Black Prince* became the *Alfred*, and the ship *Sally* became the *Columbus*, this is the first and only identification of the two brigs which became the *Cabot* and *Andrew Doria*. This list was dated before the sloop *Providence* was added to the fleet.

MUSTER ROLL, LIEUTENANT ISAAC CRAIG'S COMPANY OF MARINES ¹

Philadelphia 19th December, 1775.

Mens Names	Age	Size feet inches	When Inlisted	Where Inlisted	What Country born	By Trade
Patrick Crawford	30	6	9th Decr 75	Philadelphia,	✓ Ireland,	Labourer, on Furlough.
William Steward	19	5 9	10th Decr 1775	Philadelphia,	Philadelphia,	Breeches Maker.
Henry Javet	28	5 8¼	18th Do. Do.	Philadelphia,	Switzer Land,	Servant.
Willm Wood	24	5 8¼	10th Do. Do.	Philadelphia,	✓ Ireland,	Labourer.
John Nortan	28	5 8	18th Do. Do.	Do.	New England,	Carpenter.
Thoms Byrnes	19	5 8	9th Do. Do.	Philadelphia,	✓ Ireland,	Doctor.
Saml Johnson	24	5 7¼	9th Do. Do.	Philadelphia,	Chester County,	Brass founder.
Patk Kenney	23	5 7	18th Do. Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Brick Layer.
Henry Frazier	40	5 6½	10th Do. Do.	Do.	Holland,	House Carpenter.
Saml Harvey	21	5 6¼	12th Do. Do.	Do.	Christien,	Cooper.
John McNeil	19	5 6¼	9th Do. Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Cooper.
John Porrett	35	5 6¼	9th Do. Do.	Do.	Britain,	Jewiler.
Simon Harwood	30	5 6¼	13th Do. Do.	Do.	Philadelphia,	Labourer.
Jams Stevenson	33	5 6	11th Do. Do.	Do.	North Britain,	Mason - Discharged 19th Decr 75.
John Collins Junr	21	5 5¼	15th Do. Do.	Willmenton,	Brandy Wine,	Cooper.
Jams Williams	18	5 5¼	13th Do. Do.	Philadelphia,	Brittain,	Labourer.
Jams Campbell	30	5 7½	18th Do. Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Do.
Isaac Dewees	25	5 5½	15th Do. Do.	Do.	Kent County, Delaware,	Cabinet Maker.
Willm Hopkins	27	5 5½	9th Do. Do.	Do.	New England,	Baker.
Andw Scott	25	5 5¼	11th Do. Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Barber.
John Collins Senr	25	5 5¼	14th Do. Do.	Do.	✓ Do.	Labourer.

Richd Owens	22	5	5	13th Do.	Do.	Do.	Chester County,	Do.
Fredk Roughman	30	5	5	11th Do.	Do.	Do.	Germany,	Hosier.
Edwd Leo	35	5	5	15th Do.	Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Butcher.
Benjn Tate	19	5	5	10th Do.	Do.	Do.	Dover,	Taylor.
Christr Warren	26	5	4½	18th Do.	Do.	Do.	Ireland,	Weaver.
Thoms Mitchell	19	5	4½	9th Do.	Do.	Do.	Britain,	Miller.
Willm Haislop	23	5	4½	13th Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Painter.
Jams Kite	18	5	4½	13th Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
David Clarke	24	5	4½	9th Do.	Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland,	Wool comber.
Willm Lock	20	5	3¼	12th Do.	Do.	Do.	Britain,	Taylor.
Fredk Bowman	32	5	5¼	11th Do.	Do.	Do.	Germany,	Carpenter.
Willm Skinnell	30	5	3½	9th Do.	Do.	Do.	✓ Ireland.	Brick Layer.
John Bohman	25	5	3¾	19th Do.	Do.	Do.	✓ Do.	Barber.
John Fraycie								
Michl Goodman								
John Thomson			33	Effective				
James Magrady			11	Dotto	22d	Decr		
Archld Neilson			—					
Thoms Macaualy			44 ²					
Thoms Saltter								

1. *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XII, 351. Craig came to Pennsylvania from Ireland in 1765. He was appointed a Continental Marine officer in November 1775, and served in the brig *Andrew Doria*, Captain Nicholas Biddle.
2. The actual count of the muster roll is 41, not 44. The names of three men enlisted between December 19 and 22 appear to have been omitted.

LETTER FROM NORFOLK ¹

[Extract]

Norfolk, Dec. 19, 1775

Yesterday the two men of war, and a large sloop, stood up to their former station, and sent a flag of truce with the following message: "Capt. Squire's compliments to cols. Howe and Woodford, acquaint them that the brig laden with salt, along side the wharf, is a prize belonging to the king, and taken by the *Otter*. Capt. Squire requests she may be immediately delivered up, and proposes sending a boat to take her away. Should any shot be fired at the people, he will most assuredly fire on the town." To which we returned this answer: "Col. Howe and col. Woodford's compliments to capt. Squire, and return him for answer, that the brig in question fell into our hands the other night, and we shall give orders to fire upon any boat that attempts to take her away." They have never yet made the attempt, and our parties are ready to oppose the taking the vessel.

Our out-scouts inform, that a 36 gun frigate, with a brig, are below this, at the Pleasure House. She is believed to be the *Liverpool* frigate, with a store-ship.² We have parties watching her motions.

1. Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 22, 1775.

2. The *Maria*. See Stephens to Graves, September 6, 1775, Volume 2, 704-06.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],

Tuesday, Dec. 19th, 1775.

Ordered, That the colony powder-receiver do deliver twelve barrels of cannon powder out of the public magazine, to the order of Hon. W. H. Drayton and Doct. Oliphant, or either of them, for the use of the battery to be erected upon Haddrel's Point.

In the Council of Safety,

Dec. 19th, 1775.

To the Hon. Wm Henry Drayton and David Oliphant Esq.:

Whereas, by our resolve of the 2d inst., you were authorized to erect a battery at Haddrel's Point, and to make the necessary disposition for the conveyance of troops and stores for that service, and by our letter to Col. Moultrie of the 17th instant, he was ordered to prepare a body of troops for, and to confer with you relative to the same. You are now hereby ordered forthwith to conduct all the necessary troops and stores for the said service, and to erect the said battery on Haddrel's Point, to repel all opposition you may meet with. And the commanding officer of the detachment, who is hereby required to do it, will give you all due aid and assistance.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

The Council issued orders on the treasury for the payment of the following sums:

To Jacob Waldron, on account of hire of pilot boat,	£200	00	0
Bryan Foskey, on account of hire of pilot boat,	200	00	0
Edward Blake, balance due him for sundries for the marine service,	1,769	06	3
Hon. Wm. Henry Drayton, to pay bounties to seamen, for ship <i>Prosper</i>	350	00	0

Read a letter from Edward and John Blake, 16th December, 1775, requesting leave to attach the effects of William Beith, a debtor to them, who had absconded from Charles-Town to one of the king's ships of war.

Ordered, That the colony armed vessels, *Prosper* and *Defence*, be forthwith removed to proper places in Charles-Town harbour.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 96-100.

GEORGIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

Savannah, December 19, 1775.

Gentlemen, — We received your letter of the 14th instant,² respecting exportation, and as two of our Continental delegates had just arrived, we thought proper to defer giving you an answer until we had consulted them in Council. This we have done, and have deemed it expedient to send Stephen Drayton and William Ewen, Esqrs., two of this Board, to explain those things to you, in order that all unfavourable mistakes, jealousies and animosities may be removed. By order of the Board [&c.]

George Walton, President.

1. George White, ed., *Historical Collections of Georgia*: . . . (New York, 1855), 87.

2. See *Journal of the South Carolina Council of Safety*, December 14, 1775.

CAPTAIN DE BAUSSET, FRENCH FRIGATE *Oiseau*, TO GABRIEL DE SARTINE ¹

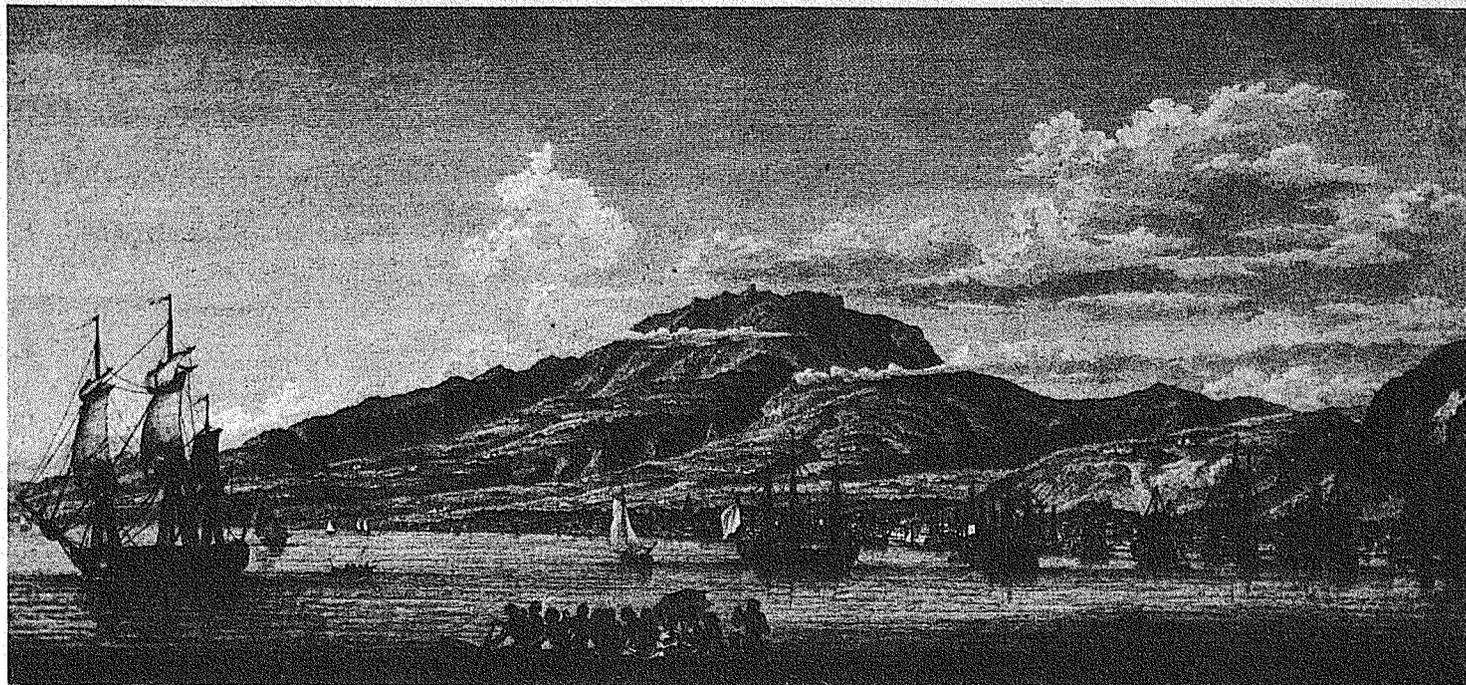
[Extract]

Roadstead of St. Pierre of Martinique

1st Letter

19 December 1775.

During my first 48 hour call at St. Pierre an English frigate of 16 nine pounders, called *Pomona*, arrived there.² She was commanded by Mr. [William] Young, a very young captain, son of Admiral Young in command of the squadron stationed in these Isles who resides at Antigua.³ This Captain told me that this squadron was composed of 5 warships; they have been there for six months and will stay three years according to the practice in the English navy. This frigate which had been cruising off the roadstead for two days and which I had observed chasing the ships sailing out of it, came and dropped anchor on the eve of my departure. The Captain told me that he would get under way the next day, as I would. I effectively set sail, but he remained. The purpose of his call was to find out if there were any vessels from New England for which they make a rigorous search in these seas, especially since they are suspected of coming to these colonies in order to buy arms and war ammunition. He might also have come here for the illicit purpose of buying wine: we are accustomed here to see them engage in this business, and wherever I encountered warships of this nation I found that they were in the habit of drinking it.



L'Esper 21

LE FORT ST. PIERRE DANS
Vu du
Caré d'un Recueil de différents Ports
Réunis à la Collection des Ports



L'ISLE DE LA MARTINIQUE
Mouillage.

des Isles Antilles dessinés en 1780.
de France, gravés par le S^r Gouaz.

A Paris chez le Citoyen Gravier, rue d'Anjou le 1^{er} port à gauche par la place St. Michel.

Jouy del. Gouaz fecit.

During the 24 hours that we spent laying at anchor off the coast of Marie Galante, I had another chance to see an English frigate of 22 guns which passed within our range and which, after having recognized us, ran up her ensign, veered and sailed away. On my arrival at basseterre, I learned that on the same day another frigate of this nation had been sighted; she was suspected to mount 40 guns and had taken a vessel from new england. Yesterday, as we were on our way to bring M. le Cte. de Nozieres here, I sighted another frigate to leeward which was tacking to the North; I judged that she was the same one which had called at St. Pierre while I was there.

Second letter.

The English ships in this sea cruise against the vessels from new england with the utmost rigor and station their cruise opposite our roads. It seems to me that they conduct themselves with a kind of insolence that ought to be repressed. They come on our forts daily and jibe without even hoisting their colours in order to be recognised. They chase vessels almost under the muzzles of our guns and fire on our French ships in order to make them come aboard, which interrupts the cabotage. I have not yet been in a position to witness such indecent conduct towards the possession and vessels of His Majesty. I have even noticed that they immediately retire from the area where I arrive. M. de Nozieres whom I asked what I was to do in such circumstances refused to give me a positive answer. I believe however that it would be necessary that the Commandant of the King's Ships issue decisive instructions on this subject, especially because the circumstance of this civil war may last and the English may cruise a long time in this area against the new england trade which is as considerable as it is necessary and which cannot stop without inflicting great losses to our Colonies.

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 513, LC Photocopy. Sartine was French Naval Minister.
2. *Pomona* was a ship of 18 guns; not 16.
3. Young relieved Captain Henry Bryne as commanding officer of H.M.S. *Pomona* in the general shuffling of officers that followed the court martial and conviction of Captain Francis Gordon, commanding officer of H.M.S. *Argo*. See Young to Stephens, November 26, 1775, Volume 2, 1150.

20 Dec.

GOVERNOR FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

No 54

Halifax Decembr 20th 1775

My Lord Since my last to your Lordship No 53, I have had certain Information, of two Armd Schooners having been at Cape Sables, and landed several Parties among the Inhabitants there, and have seiz'd and carried off several of the Militia Officers, whom I had lately Commission'd, to raise two Companies of light Infantry for the defence of that part of the Country, at the same time acquainted the Inhabitants, that if they wou'd remain quiet, and not oppose them, they shoud not be molested; These proceedings has excited so much terror among these people, that they have transmitted a Memorial requesting in effect, that they may be absolv'd from their Duty as Subjects, by having Liberty to remain Neuter or remove as your Lordship will see by their Memorial herewith Inclos'd.

THE UNITED COLONIES IN ACCOUNT WITH RICHARD JAMES ¹

The United Colonies to Richd James	Dr	
1775 To taken Charge and Delivring the Brig <i>Littel Hannah</i> Cargo taken by Capt Manly in, the Privatetear Schooner <i>Lee</i>		
10 days at 2/8 p day		1. 6. 8
To 1 Night Stood Century on Board 2/8		0. 2. 8
To Diating 10 days at 2/p day		1. 0. 0
		<hr/>
		£2. 9. 4

Beverly Decmber 20th 1775

Richard James

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5751, BHS.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Sir

Beverly 20th Decer 1775 -

I hereby Acknolidge the receipt of yours pr Collo Glover together with the Two Thousand Dollers also Sundry Letters since Concerning Giving to the Prisoners their Private Property which Orders Your Excellency may depend on Shall be Punctually Obey'd with Pleasure for it allways hes ben Very disagreeable to me that any thing Should be taken from them and have done my Utmost to Prevent it but it hes ben Impracticable which I hope Your Excellency hes heard from differant hands to Your Satisfaction Also your Order with regard to the Corn and Oats on board the Sloop *Betsy* together with Thos Miffin Esqrs Order for the same. Collo Glover is Sence Arrived here who informs me that Mr Miffin will not Give so much as the Cargo will sell for here and that your Excellency is willing I shoud dispose of it at this place I shall therefore wait your Excellencys Orders

I have Onloaded the Brign [*Little*] *Hannah* & stovd hir Cargo at Salem Bridge. The Coals Out of the *Concord* Goes of[f] Very Slow on Acct of the Price of Teams The Butter taken Out of her would Sell Exceeding well here if Your Excellency would Think proper to Give me Orders to dispose of it The Porter on board the Ship *Jenny* is of an inferior Quallity desire your Excellencys Orders Concerning it Am in Hast with the Gratest Respect Your Excellency [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.

BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO JACOB GREENE ¹

[Extract]

Prospect-Hill, December 20, 1775.

[James] Wallace, I hear, continues a thorn in your side; burning and destroying wherever he can get an opportunity. It is to me a most astonishing thing that the Committee of Newport are desirous of nourishing such a serpent in the bosom of the country. If his depredations were to cease in all parts of the country, there might be some small reason for listening to his propositions. But, for him

to obtain his supplies, and grant an indemnity only to the town of Newport, is sacrificing the rest of the Province to the benefit of that town only; for he will be continually committing piracies upon all the islands and shores that he can get footing upon. I think Wallace's conduct has been such, from the insults and abuses he has offered to Government, that it is highly dishonourable to have any further intercourse or commerce with him. Besides, these separate treaties weaken the chain of connection and injure the general interests of the Continent. We must expect to make partial sacrifices for the publick good. I love the Colony of Rhode-Island, and have ever had a very great affection for the town of Newport; but I am not so attached to either as to be willing to injure the common cause for their particular benefit.

It is a very great unhappiness that such a division of sentiment in political matters prevails in the Colony; it distracts her councils and weakens her exertions. The Committee in the town of Newport, you say, seem inclined to counteract the prevailing sentiment in the Government. It is astonishing that ancient prejudices and selfish motives should prevail, at a time when every thing that is dear and valuable is at stake. I hear some of the inhabitants of Newport are very jealous of the views of the town of Providence; fearing that the latter has in view the destruction of Newport, for their own private advantage. I cannot harbour a thought so derogatory to the patriotism of the people of Newport, as to suppose that such a fear can have any real existence. Can the inhabitants of Newport suppose that the Legislature of the Colony acts upon such absurd principles as to make a sacrifice of one town for the benefit of another?

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 367.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE ¹

Sir

Cambridge Decr 20. 1775

The Letter accompanying this, was wrote before your favour of the 19 p Express came to hand. – Under my present Instructions, and more especially in my present situation, I could not justifie the Sending a Regiment from these Lines to you, Unless there was an apparent design of Landing a body of Ministerial Troops on Rhode Island; At present I do not think this is to be apprehended, as a Deserter out of Boston since my last, is particular in declaring that only four Companies amounting to little more than 100 men Imbarked, as was said for Hallifax; agreing with others that Invalids & the officers of the 18 & 59 Regimts who are going Home to recruit, had saild for England –

The Intention of my last containing the Information as It was received, was only designed to put you upon your guard, not that I expected a visit was Intended you – If any small body of Troops move from hence, Southerly, I have no expectation of their Stopping short of Virginia, unless It should be on a pillaging party – To conclude Sir, when I inform you that I have been Obliged to call in 5,000 Militia to supply the deficiency of the Connecticut Regiments & those absent upon Furlow, you will do me the justice to beleive, that not a want of Inclination but of Ability prevents me from complying with your request; Unless as is before Observed, I had some Obvious reasons to beleive the visit of more men

than we are well assured are Imbarked was Intended for your Governmt Sir I am with very great esteem & regard – Sir &c.

G W

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT ¹

In the House of Representatives Decr 20. 1775 –

Resolved that the Vessel mentiond in the Memorial of Jacob Boardman ² belonging to Newbury Port be permittd to proceed on a Voyage to any part of Europe, the Dominions of Great Brittain Excepted for the Purpose of procuring Gun Powder & other Military Stores for the Service of this Colony; Provided the Owners of the Vessel enter into Bonds with Sufficient suretys in the sum of ^A Four Hundred Pounds to be taken by the Committee of Safety of Newbury Port in the name of the Treasurer of this Colony that sd Vessel Shall Proceed upon sd Voyage with all possable dispatch & bring nothing back Except Gun Powder & other millitary Stores and to Land same in some port of this Colony Boston and Nantucket [Excptd] and that sd Vessel shall proceed in Ballast without any other Loadings; And this Colony engages to take all the Powder brought in sd Vessel giving for the same at the rate of five shillings pr pound he ^B delivering the same ^C to the commissary of this colony.

Sent up for Concurrence
William Cooper Speakr Pro Tem

In Council Decr 20th

Read & concurred with the Amendments at A B & C vizt at A “four hundred” & insert “two thousand” at B dele “he delivering” & at C insert “being delivered” – sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Decr 21. 1775.

Read & concurred – Sent up

J Warren Spkr

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 249a.

2. See Boardman's petition, December 15, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Wednesday, December 20, 1775

Upon a Motion,

Resolved, That Capt. William Johnson, of the Schooner *Britannia*, be and hereby is directed forthwith to deliver Richard Devans, Esq; Commissary of this Colony, the neat Proceeds of a Cargo consigned him by Order of the late Committee of Supplies, being per his Accounts, Three Hundred and Sixty-four Fire-Arms, Five Hundred and Twenty-nine and an Half Pounds of Powder (Leward Weight), Two Thousand Flints, Seventy-five weight Ball, and Twelve Cutlasses, excepting so many of said Articles as by Receipts shall appear to have been delivered agreeable to the Order of this Court.

And be it further directed to adjust his Accounts as soon as may be with Col. Orne, and Mr. Gerry, a Committee appointed for that Purpose; also that he deliver 12 Swivel Guns to the Committee of Safety of Newbury Port, to be improved by them in the Defence of said Town, until the further Order of this Court.

Ordered, That Mr. Cross send a Copy of the foregoing Resolve to Captain Johnson.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

RESOLUTION OF NEWPORT TOWN MEETING ¹

At A Town Meeting Newport December 20th 1775

Voted that the Thanks of this meeting be given to the Honourable Committee appointed to act During the Recess of the General Assembly for their generous and Publick Spirited Resolution of the 18th Instant in granting permission to the Worshipful town Council of this town to Supply the Ships of War in this harbour with Fresh provision &c Whereby they have Manifested an affectionate attachment to the peace and Welfare of this town and preserved its Numerous Inhabitants from that Ruin and Destruction in Which they Otherwise Must have Been Involved and that the town Clerk transmit a Copy of this Vote to all the members of the General assembly And also requests their further attention to the Interest and preservation of this town at next session Voted and past –

By order

W^m Coddington Town Clerk

1. Rhode Island Miscellaneous Manuscripts, vol. XII, 112, RIHS.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

[New York] Die Mercurii, 3 ho. P.M. Decr. 20th, 1775.

The Congress then took into consideration the necessity and advantage of a small armed vessel to be maintained in the East river or sound, to prevent persons inimical to the liberties of the American Colonies, supplying the Ministeral army and navy with provisions.

Ordered, That Col. [Alexander] McDougall and Capt. [Anthony] Rutgers be and hereby are appointed a committee to purchase a proper vessel for that purpose, and to have her properly armed and fitted out. And,

Ordered, That those gentlemen do not expend on the purchase and outfit of such vessel more than the sum of six hundred pounds.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 228.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, December 20, 1775

The Congress took into consideration the report of the committee on the petition of David Beveridge, which was agreed to as follows:

Resolved, That the said petition is unreasonable:

Resolved, nevertheless, that for the more speedy arming these colonies, the said David Beveridge be permitted to export a cargo of the produce of America

(live stock and lumber excepted) to any part of the world, except Great Britain, the British Island[s], Ireland, or the British West Indies, on his giving bond, with sufficient security, in double the amount of the said cargo, to the chairman of the committee of inspection of Philadelphia, or to such persons as said committee shall appoint, that he will import, into these colonies, by the first day of June next, the amount of the proceeds of the said cargo, in arms, ammunition, or salt petre, and shall dispose of the same to the Congress, for the use of the United Colonies, at such reasonable prices, as by the committee of inspection of the place in which the vessel shall arrive, shall be ascertained and determined.

Agreeable to the order of the day, the Congress resumed the consideration of the General's letters, and thereupon came to the following resolution:

Resolved, That the several vessels heretofore taken and carried into Massachusetts bay, by the armed vessels in the service of the United Colonies, be proceeded against by the rules of the law of Nations, and libelled in the courts of admiralty erected in said colony.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 438-40.

CONTINENTAL NAVAL COMMITTEE TO THE PENNSYLVANIA
COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Decr 20, 1775.

The Committee for Naval Affairs present their Compliments to the Committee of Safety for the Province of Pennsylvania, and acknowledge that they have been supplied by them with many important articles, which they could no where else procure, and are now brought to the necessity to beg the said Committee to supply the principal Surgeon of the American Fleet ² with thirty-six pounds of Salt-Petre, which they can no where else obtain, and is absolutely necessary for the service they have to execute.

By order of the Committee,

F. Matlack, Clk.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 692.

2. Dr. Joseph Harrison of the Continental ship *Alfred*.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, December 20th.

Governor [Stephen] Hopkins this day deliver'd the following Resolve of Congress to the Board

[Resolves of 19 December, 1775, requesting powder and arms]

The Board having taken the above Resolves into Consideration, and after some time spent thereon, Do

Resolve, That they spare to Congress all the Powder now in store, except the Battle powder, & that which is made into Cartridges

That this Board will immediate Collect all the Arms belonging to this Province, and will spare to the Committee of Naval Affairs all that they can, consistent with the safety of this Province.

That this Committee do agree that the Naval Committee may enlist from on Board the Armed Boats, any Number of Seamen not exceeding one hundred.

Resolved, That Capt. Dougherty order all the armed Boats up to this city, that the officers and men may go into Barracks, except the three Eldest Captains and crews, who are to continue at the Island 'til relieved by three other Boats, agreeable to a Resolve of the 13th.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 433, 434.

JOHN JAY TO COLONEL ALEXANDER McDUGALL ¹

Dear Colonel Nothing worth communicating to you having occurred I have hitherto declined troubling you with a Letter – In order to convince you however that I wish our Correspondence may be punctual & frequent I enclose you a Letter which was designed to have gone by Capt Shea, but he was unluckily on his Journey before the Letter was sent to his House.

A Report is now circulating that some Men of War are at the Capes. This occasions Speculation. Coll. [Benjamin] Harrison is returned he has fitted out two Vessels of some Force, one a remarkable good Bermudian – There is no Doubt of their being useful ² We have recd a Letter from Gen. Washington confirming the Acct of Manley's having taken two more Prizes with Cargoes of Porter Cheese Rum &c.³

The Virginians with the Assistance of their Neighbours have made it convenient for Lord Dunmore to retire to his Fleet. Norfolk is again in their Possession. This News is just come to town, and I suppose it to be true –⁴ Be so kind as to present my Compts to all your good Family I am dear Coll. [&c.]

Philadelphia 20 Decr 1775 –

John Jay –

1. André de Coppet Autograph Collection, PUL. Jay was a New York delegate in the Continental Congress.
2. The Continental schooner *Wasp* and sloop *Hornet*, outfitted at Baltimore.
3. Washington's letter of December 11, 1775, read in Congress December 19, reported the capture of the ship *Jenny* and brig *Little Hannah*, taken December 8, 1775.
4. See Dixon & Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, December 23, 1775, for an account of Dunmore's evacuation of Norfolk.

B. P. TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Maryland, December 20, 1775.

Their [the American] harbours by the spring will swarm with privateers. An Admiral is appointed, a court established, and the 3d instant, the Continental flag on board the *Black Prince*, opposite Philadelphia, was hoisted. Many of the Captains of those vessels, in the last war, proved their intrepidity to the world by their prizes, and some of them have already taken many valuable prizes which Government had ordered to Boston, and thereby must have much distressed the troops; all which the prints will particularize.

And, my Lord, how is it possible for all store-ships to escape a fleet so large, which at this time, I firmly believe, is composed of fifty sail, and by next spring I shall not marvel if their fleet be doubled.

The ship-carpenters are very busy in getting the rest of the privateers ready, and also other hands to equip them wholly for sailing.

Some harbours are blocked up, batteries before others erected as above-mentioned, and when the icy impediments are dissolved in their harbours, no marvel, my Lord, if some of the British armament, as well as transports or store-ships, be taken. About an hundred privateers, with the most intrepid marines, and those persons who last natural war immortalized their names, again chosen for captains, are, touching their schemes, no contemptible enemy by sea.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 358-63.

LETTER TO JOHN PINKNEY ¹

[Williamsburg, December 20, 1775]

Mr. Pinkney, From officers, who have arrived in town from colonel Woodford's camp since the battle of the Great Bridge, I have, I think, collected a more particular account of that action than any which has yet been communicated to the public. You will therefore oblige me by publishing it, and perhaps afford, at the same time, no disagreeable entertainment to our countrymen. As the scene of action is but little known to the generality of people, it may be necessary to give some description of it, that the relation may be more clear and satisfactory. The Great Bridge is built over what is called the Southern Branch of Elizabeth river, twelve miles above Norfolk. The land on each side is marshy to a considerable distance from the river, except at the two extremities of the bridge, where are two pieces of firm land, which may not improperly be called islands, being surrounded entirely by water and marsh, and joined to the main land by causeways. On the little piece of firm ground on the farther, or Norfolk side, lord Dunmore had erected his fort, in such a manner that his cannon commanded the causeway on his own side, and the bridge between him and us, with the marshes around him. The island on this side of the river contained six or seven houses, some of which were burnt down (the nearest to the bridge) by the enemy, after the arrival of our troops; in the others, adjoining the causeway on each side, were stationed a guard every night by colonel Woodford, but withdrawn before day, that they might not be exposed to the fire of the enemy's fort in recrossing the causeway to our camp, this causeway being also commanded by their cannon. The causeway on our side was in length about one hundred and sixty yards, and on the hither extremity our breast work was thrown up. From the breast work ran a street, gradually ascending, about the length of four hundred yards, to a church, where our main body were encamped. The great trade to Norfolk in shingles, tar, pitch, and turpentine, from the country back of this, had occasioned so many houses to be built here, whence these articles were conveyed to Norfolk by water. But this by the bye. Such is the nature of the place as described to me, and such were our situation, and that of the enemy. On Saturday the 9th instant, after reveille beating, two or three great guns, and some musquetry were discharged from the enemy's fort, which, as it was not an unusual thing, was but little regarded by colonel Woodford. However, soon afterwards he heard a call to the soldiers to stand to their arms; upon which, with all expedition, he made the proper dispositions to receive the enemy. In the mean time the enemy had

crossed the bridge, fired the remaining houses upon the island, and some large piles of shingles, and attacked our guard in the breast work. Our men returned the fire, and threw them into some confusion, but they were instantly rallied by a captain [Charles] Fordyce, and advanced along the causeway with great resolution, keeping up a constant and heavy fire as they approached. Two field pieces, which had been brought across the bridge; and planted on the edge of the island, facing the left of our breast-work, played briskly at the same time upon us. Lieutenant [Edward] Travis, who commanded in the breast-work, ordered his men to reserve their fire till the enemy came within the distance of fifty yards, and then they gave it to them with terrible execution. The brave Fordyce exerted himself to keep up their spirits, reminded them of their ancient glory, and waving his hat over his head, encouragingly told them *the day was their own*. Thus pressing forward, he fell within fifteen steps of the breast-work. His wounds were many, and his death would have been that of an hero, had he met it in a better cause. The progress of the enemy was now at an end; they retreated over the causeway with precipitation, and were dreadfully galled in their rear. Hitherto, on our side only, the guard, consisting of twenty five, and some others, upon the whole, amounting to not more than ninety, had been engaged. Only the regulars of the 14th regiment, in number one hundred and twenty, had advanced upon the causeway; and about two hundred and thirty Tories and negroes had, after crossing the bridge, continued upon the island. The regulars, after retreating along the causeway, were again rallied by captain Leslie, and the two field pieces continued to play upon our men. It was at this time that colonel Woodford was advancing down the street to the breast-work with the main body, and against him was now directed the whole fire of the enemy. Never were cannon better served; but yet in the face of them and the musquetry, which kept up a continual blaze, our men marched on with the utmost intrepidity. Colonel [Edward] Stevens, of the Culpeper battalion, was sent round to the left to flank the enemy, which was done with such activity and spirit that a rout immediately ensued. The enemy fled into their forts, leaving behind them the two field pieces, which, however, they took care to spike up with nails. Many were killed and wounded in the flight, but colonel Woodford very prudently restrained his troops from urging their pursuit too far. From the beginning of the attack till the repulse from the breast work might be about fourteen or fifteen minutes; till the total defeat upwards of half an hour. It is said that some of the enemy preferred death to captivity, from a fear of being scalped, which lord Dunmore inhumanly told them would be their fate should they be taken alive. Thirty one, killed and wounded, fell into our hands, and the number borne off was much greater. Through the whole of the engagement every officer and soldier behaved with the greatest courage and calmness. The conduct of our sentinels I cannot pass over in silence. Before they quitted their stations they fired at least three rounds as the enemy were crossing the bridge, and one of them, who was posted

behind some shingles, kept his ground till he had fired eight times, and after receiving a whole platoon, made his escape over the causeway into our breast works. The scene was closed with as much humanity as it had been conducted with bravery. The work of death being over, every one's attention was directed to the succour of the unhappy sufferers, and it is an undoubted fact, that captain Leslie was so affected with the tenderness of our troops towards those who were yet capable of assistance, that he gave signs from the fort of his thankfulness for it. What is not to be paralleled in history, and will scarcely appear credible, except to such as acknowledge a providence over human affairs, this victory was gained at the expence of no more than a slight wound in a soldier's hand; and one circumstance, which renders it still more amazing is, that the field pieces raked the whole length of the street, and absolutely threw double-headed shot as far as the church, and afterwards, as our troops approached, cannonaded them heavily with grapeshot.

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, December 20, 1775. John Pinkney was the printer of Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU ¹

Decr 1775

Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk

Wednesday 20 At 3 PM Arrived here H:M:S: *Liverpool* from England

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

[Johnston County Court House] Wednesday 20th December 1775

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Committees of Wilmington and Brunswick and to the commanding Officer of the detachment stationed on Cape fear River to use their utmost endeavours to cut off all manner of personal Communication between His Excellency Governor Martin and the Officers of the Ships of War with the Inhabitants of this Province on any pretext whatever; and that the utmost Caution be used in supplying the Ships of War with Provisions that they be conveyed in such Manner as to prevent any intelligence from being disclosed by the persons conveying the said Provisions.

Provided, That nothing in the above Resolve shall be construed to prevent any person corresponding by Letter with Governor Martin or the Ships of War, such Letters being first laid before the Committees of the said Towns, or either of them, or the Commanding Officer aforesaid and approved by them

Provided nevertheless, That the Committee of Safety for the district of Wilmington should they think it necessary, are hereby empowered to cut off all supplies of Provisions to any of the Ships of War lying in Cape fear River.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Provincial Conventions and Congresses/Councils 1774-1776), NCDAH.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
Wednesday, December 20th, 1775.

Mr. President laid the following copies of letters, which he had been desired to write, before the board

Charles-Town, Dec. 19th, 1775.

Gentlemen – Your several dispatches of the 14th came to hand last night, and were considered at our meeting this morning.

There is no resolution of the Continental Congress against vessels going away in ballast, and no doubt but that such may be permitted to clear out at the custom house. The resolution respecting the clearing vessels in Georgia, North-Carolina, &c., commonly termed privileged colonies, extends only to *vessels with cargoes*. Ellis' case seems therefore to be settled. You were nevertheless extremely right in prohibiting the exportation of stores beyond a sufficient and necessary quantity for the intended voyage; nor is there any resolution forbidding the exportation of cash to purchase salt, the importation of which is allowed, and as the shipping produce is prohibited, there is no other way of procuring necessaries, (arms and ammunition excepted) but by cash or bills. A colony trade, with the licence of committees of inspection, is allowed for the purpose of supplying some of the colonies with the produce of others. We presume the papers which you speak of, brought by the Gloucester vessel, give a good character of the master, and assurances that he had given security to deliver his cargo at a proper port. If you have a good opportunity and time, we desire you will transmit those papers to us for inspection and approbation. We cannot in our present circumstances be too watchful against attempts to elude and violate the resolutions of Congress, which ought to be held sacred.

We desire likewise to be informed, if Mr. Scott's sloop was, or is now actually loaded. It is true he has applied to us for permission to load on the public account, but he did not apprise us of his having first attempted to commit a fraud.

Your letter to the committee of intelligence of the same date as above, came also before us. We are ignorant of the writer's character; and his application to you, on the back of one for the same purpose to us, gives no encouragement to advance him a sum of money, which we would readily do to a man in whom we could confide, for the services which he seems to have entered into as a volunteer. His first pretensions were to procure seamen in your port, and to conduct them to Charles-Town, for which, the business being actually performed, he was to be properly paid. We know not what were his motives for going further off without acquainting us.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

The Committee at George-Town.

Charles-Town, Dec. 19th, 1775.

Lord Dunmore had set up the king's standard in Virginia, near the county of Currituck in North-Carolina; received and armed all negroes who would come in to him; had skirmished with some of the Virginia troops, without any considerable effect on either side. Lord William Campbell had gone great lengths in harbouring and protecting negroes on Sullivan's Island, from whence those villains made nightly sallies, and committed robberies and depredations on the sea-coast of Christ-Church. This alarming evil received such a check yesterday morning, as will serve to humble our negroes in general, and perhaps to mortify his Lordship not a little.

The company of foot rangers, or fifty-four of them, under the command of Lieut. [William R.] Withers, made a descent on that island, burnt the house in which the banditti were often lodged, brought off four negroes, killed three or four, and also took white prisoners, four men, three women, and three children, destroyed many things which had been useful to those wretches in the houses, men of war's water casks, a great loss to them, exchanged a few shot with some of the men of war's men, and came off unhurt.

We learn from Georgia, where some daring attempts had been made to violate the Continental Association, by loading ships with rice and indigo, that the spirit of our friends being roused, had put a stop to such proceedings, by obliging the concerned to unload one ship, and deterring our enemies from taking such pernicious steps in the future.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Col. [Richard] Richardson.

Mr. Clegg, from the Indian company of Rovers reported, that they had yesterday morning made a descent upon Sullivan's Island; that they had burnt the pest-house there, exchanged a few shots with some of the men of war's men, without hurt, destroying a quantity of water casks, brought off four white men, four women, three children, and four negroes, among them John Swann, a mulatto, and Peter, the property of George Powell, shipwright; and that they had killed three or four negroes.

Ordered, That John Banks and William Chambers, who were taken going clandestinely to the men of war in Rebellion-Road, on the 15th, be now discharged, being properly cautioned not to offend again in like manner.

A petition of Sarah Mitchell was presented and read, praying for the discharge of two negroes belonging to her, which had been taken going to the *Cherokee* armed ship, with Banks and Chambers aforesaid, and committed to the work-house.

The prayer of the said petition being taken into consideration,

A question was put, whether the said negroes be discharged, Mrs. Mitchell paying the fees.

And it was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That the warden of the work-house do discharge the two negroes in his custody, belonging to Mrs. Sarah Mitchell, upon her paying the fees.

Ordered, That John Swann, the free mulatto, and Peter, a slave belonging to George Powell, taken upon Sullivan's Island and last night committed to the work-house, be brought before the Council this afternoon at 5 o'clock, in order to be examined.

In the Council of Safety,
Wednesday Evening, Dec. 20th, 1775.

John Swann, and Peter, were according to order, brought before the Council and examined, and after examination, remanded to the custody of the warden of the work-house.

Ordered, That John Coram, Esq., do, as soon as may be, call another magistrate to associate with him, and summon five free-holders, to proceed upon the trial of John Swann, a free mulatto taken off Sullivan's Island in the morning of the 19th instant; and that Michael Bates, overseer to Mr. John Ash, Mr. William Coats, Mrs. Robinson, Mrs. Farrow and Mrs. Walker, be summoned for examination in relation to some robberies lately committed upon Haddrel's Point, wherein the said Swann is said so [to] have been a party.

Mrs. Walker, wife of George Walker, late gunner of Fort Johnson; Mrs. Farrow, wife of William Farrow, pilot; Mrs. Robinson, wife of Robinson, who had the care of the pest-house on Sullivan's Island, and William Carrington, a lad, son to the carpenter of the *Tamar* sloop of war, four of the persons taken by Capt. [John] Allston's company of Rovers upon Sullivan's Island, were brought before the Council and examined.

After having been severally examined, they were discharged.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 100-05.

21 Dec.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO MAJOR THOMAS MIFFLIN¹

Sir

Beverly 21 Decr. 1775

I would Acknowledge the receipt of Yours p Yesterday wherein you desire Me to forward the Corn and Oats on board the Sloop *Betsy* to You which I should Comply'd with, with Pleasure but Collo Glover coming here today informs me that you would not Give So much as it would Sell for here if so must Out of duty to the Captures dispose of it²

The Corn will fetch $\frac{3}{4}$ p Busl & the Oates [from] $\frac{2}{6}$ to $\frac{2}{8}$ pr without any Expencc if you Chuse to have it at the Above Prices You will please to let me know imediately Although it is Very much Wanted here Yet will Give the prefference to you not Only to Serve the Continental Army but Mr Miffin who I had Formerly the Honour to be Acquainted with at Philadelphia.

After my Best Regards would Beg Leave to Subscribe my Self [&c.]

William Bartlett

if you have any Good Blue Broad Cloath in Your Store Should be Glad you would Send me 3 Yards with Triming for Coat & Jacket of Such as is Generally wore in Camp.

Thomas Mifflin Esqr Quarter Master Generall
At Head Quarts Cambridge

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Captain John Manley and the crew of Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 14 TO THURSDAY, DECEMBER 21,
1775

Cambridge, Dec. 21.

Captain Martindale, in one of our privateers, was lately decoyed near to one of the enemy's ships of war, in the Bay, and was unhappily taken, and carried into Boston.

Captain Manly has, within a few days past, taken another valuable prize, a sloop from Virginia bound to Boston, loaded with corn and oats; fitted out and sent by Lord Dunmore.¹

Last Friday night [December 15] seven American masters of vessels, who had, at different times, been taken by the enemy and carried into Boston, made their escape from that place. From one of them we have obtained the following intelligence, viz . . . That Capt. Martindale, mentioned above, with his officers and men, were sent to England.

1. The *Betsey*.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES¹

[Watertown] Thursday, December 21, 1775.

A Memorial of William Powell, of Salem, setting forth that he has a Schooner at Beverly Harbour ready to sail, and that he designs to export Cash and import Powder only, and praying liberty to proceed on his intended Voyage.

Read and committed to Mr. [Joseph] Wheeler, Col. [Joseph] Cushing, and Major [Ichabod] Goodwin.

Michael Farley, Esq; brought down a Petition of the Delegates of the several Towns in the County of Cumberland, met in Convention at Falmouth on the 8th of November last, relative to the defenless and distressed Situation of the said Town of Falmouth in particular, and the County in general, and of the Importance of securing the Harbour of Falmouth, and praying relief.

Read, and committed to the Committee appointed to consider a Letter from General [Joseph] Fry on the same subject.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Sir

Boston, December 21st 1775.

In answer to your letter of the 18th inst I am to acquaint you That my command does not extend to Canada, nor having received any Accounts wherein the name of [Ethan] Allen is mentioned, I cannot give you the smallest Satisfaction

upon the subject of your letter; But trusting Major General Carleton's conduct will never incur censure upon any occasion, I am to conclude in the instance of your enquiry that he has not forfeited his past pretensions to decency & humanity.

It is with regret, considering the character you have always maintained among your friends as a Gentleman of the strictest honor and delicacy, That I find cause to resent a sentence in the conclusion of your letter big with Invective against my Superiors, and insulting to myself; which Should obstruct any farther intercourse between us. I am sir [&c.]

W Howe

1. Washington Papers, LC.

LETTER FROM AN OFFICER AT BOSTON¹

[Extract]

December 21, 1775

The Rebels, for some days past, have been erecting a battery at Phipps Farm, which, it is said, will soon be opened. The new constructed mortar taken on board the Ordnance brig, we are told, will be mounted upon it; and we expect a warm salute from the shells, another part of that vessel's cargo; so that in spite of her capture, we are likely to be complimented with the contents of her lading: for all this we will be indebted to our worthy Admiral. This vigilant officer, instead of sending his squadron to protect the store-ships and transports from England, has, with the utmost prudence, ordered the ships of war in this harbour to be secured with bombs [booms] all round, to prevent their being boarded and taken by the Rebel whale-boats; and for some time past he has never sent a single ship to cruise off Cape Ann, because the Rebels have had some cannon mounted upon it: no doubt the Parliament will thank him on his glorious return for so effectually preserving his Majesty's ships. In town the General acts quite in a different manner: he seems to think it his duty to annoy the enemy. When we discovered the Rebels at work on their new battery, another was immediately raised against them of twenty-four pounders, and some mortars at Barton's Point. From this battery we have fired upon them for some days incessantly, apparently with good effect, though not sufficiently to make them discountenance their work . . .

If the Rebels can compleat their battery, this town will be on fire about our ears a few hours after; all our buildings being of wood, or a mixture of brick and wood-work. Had the Rebels erected their battery on the other side of the town at Dorchester, the Admiral and all his booms would have made the first blaze, and the burning of the town would have followed. If we cannot destroy the Rebel battery with our guns, we must march out and take it sword in hand.

1. *Morning Post and Daily Advertiser*, London, February 13, 1776.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport, December] 21.

Yesterday News fr. G. Wash. that Transports with about 1000 Troops & three Compa of Horse sailed from Boston for somewhere. This day 2 Compa of Minute Men arrived here & more are coming. . . . Two French Gentlemen from W.

Indies landed at Dartmo a week or 2 since & went to G. Washington. This Week they returned to providence, recommended by G. Washg to Gov Cooke to be sent forward by Gov Trumbull, & so without Expencc or Delay to be forwarded to the Cont Congress.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

THOMAS MUMFORD TO SILAS DEANE¹

[Extract]

New Haven, 21st Decemr 1775.

You desire my sentiments whether a Frigate of about 700 tons can be built in this Colony, and by what time.² I think we have one Carpenter at least in this Colony, capable of building such a ship; I mean Mr. Goddard, and I think she may be built with safety either in Norwich or Connecticut Rivers; but I believe, tho' carpenters are plenty, it will require five months to complete her.

My hearty service to Capt. [Dudley] Saltonstall and all friends with you.

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 344, 345.

2. Deane was soliciting opinion regarding the building of the Continental ship *Trumbull*, a 28 gun frigate.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

[Extract]

Albany 21st December 1775.

I do myself the Honour to enclose you a Return of the Military Stores that were at Ticonderoga Landing and Crown point on the 2d Instant – The Cannon Mortars and other Stores sent for by General Washington are happily arrived at Fort George, from whence they will be moved to the place of their Destination as soon as we are favoured with the Fall of Snow, and that the Ice in the River will be strong enough to bear the heavy Cannon.

A post which arrived here on the 18th and who left Montreal on the 4h brought me no Letters either from General Montgomerie or General Wooster – I enquired of the Men who could inform me Nothing of the former but that he was gone towards Quebec – The Frost here is so intense that the River is frozen over and I expect will be passable with Horses in a Day or two.

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 366, 369, NA.

PETER VANDERVOORT TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.¹

Dear Sir

New York Decemr 21. 1775

This Serves Just to hand you Invoice of 54 Barl fine flower (I shipt you p the Sloop *Betsey* Capt Cooper) amounting to £110.5.10 wich I hope will come saif to hand, for wich your Accot is Debited, as booth the *Asia* & *Phenix* [*Phoenix*] now lay in our east River, I am fearfull they will Intercept our Navigation to the Eastern Colonies, Capt Cooper left this Tuesday night [December 19] & hope he is now saif with you with Respect I am [&c.]

Peter Vandervoort

1. Shaw Papers, NLCHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Asia*, CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT¹

December 1775 Moor'd in the East River
 Wednesday 20 AM Clear'd Hawse Unmoor'd & hove short. Recd some
 Provision
 Do [Fresh Gales] & Clear PM Weighed & came to Sail, run
 into the East River & Moor'd
 Thursday 21 AM Unbent the Sails & Unreev'd the running Rigging,
 when Moor'd the Old English Church W N W the Battery
 W S W ½ W Long Island ferry S E
 Do Wr PM Stowed the running Rigging & Sails in the fore Hold

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.¹

December 1775 Moor'd in East River Abreast of the Town of New York
 Wednesday 20th AM Recd two turns of water by the Longboat Recd 1510
 Lbs of Beef
 Modt Breezes & Cloudy. Employed Watering Payed the
 Lower Masts. PM Anchord here the *Asia* & *Dutchess of Gor-*
don
 Thursday 21st Modt Breezes & clear Wear PM at 1 Saluted Governor
 Tryon wth 11 Guns on his Coming onbd & wth the same No
 on his Leaving the Ship. Exercized Great Guns. Small Arms

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia December 21st 1775

The Congress have Determined to Build at Continental Expence a number of Ships of war in the united Colonies to be ready for sea if possible by the last of march next: Have agreed that one, of the Inclosed Dementions, to Cary 32 guns, be Built in our Colony.² It is proposed that one or 2 persons well skilled in ship building, of approved Integrity, be forthwith appointed to provide the Materials, Employ workmen, oversee the Business, to keep Exact & Regular accounts of the whole to Draw on the Marine Committe of Congress for money to Cary on the Business, and to be accountable to said Committee; for all which they will be handsomely Rewarded.

As the Ship Building business is out of my Sphere I am unwilling to nominate the said overseers: I am therefore Directed by said Committe to Desire you immediately to Consider of proper overseers also of a proper place for Building Said vessel, both for Safety & Convenience of materials & workmen: She will be about 700 tons; an Exact Draught will be sent forward in a few Days; In the mean time it will be necessary for the overseers to Buy up without Loss of time, Every necessary for Building & fitting out [sai]d Ship, and what Cant be had in our Col-

ony must [be n]otified to the Marine Committe at Philadelphia [so] they may provide it.³

1. Bartlett Correspondence, DCL.

2. See Vote of the Continental Marine Committee, December 16, 1775. The Continental ship *Raleigh* was built at Portsmouth under the general supervision of John Langdon. The actual construction work was undertaken by James Hackett, James Hill, and Stephen Paul, with Thomas Thompson as superintendent.

3. On a separate sheet of paper enclosed with the foregoing letter the following postscript appeared: "This was Wrote to [be] sent to the Comtte before Mr Langdons arrival from Ticonderoga on his return before sending off the letter at his Request I appointed him to build the Ship and he returned home for that purpose." Bartlett Correspondence, DCL.

JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION¹

[Williamsburg] Thursday, December 21, 1775.

A petition of Archibald Govan was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he loaded and cleared out the sloop *Christian* and cargo agreeably to the terms of the association; that she had been prevented proceeding on her voyage by being brought into Hampton by the soldiery stationed there;² and as there is no market in this country at present but for the army, he would be glad the cargo, amounting to near two thousand five hundred bushels of wheat, might be taken for the use of the troops, at such a price as shall be thought reasonable; that he has been told this House are in want of some vessels for the service of the country, for which purpose he begs leave to offer his sloop, which is a well found vessel and fast sailer, and little more than three years old; that, from the candour and justice of this Convention, he hopes, as he has not in any instance infringed the association, and as the letters wrote by himself, and found on board the said sloop, were fraught with sentiments friendly to this country, no degree of guilt will be imputed to him on account of the many unfriendly letters found in the said vessel.

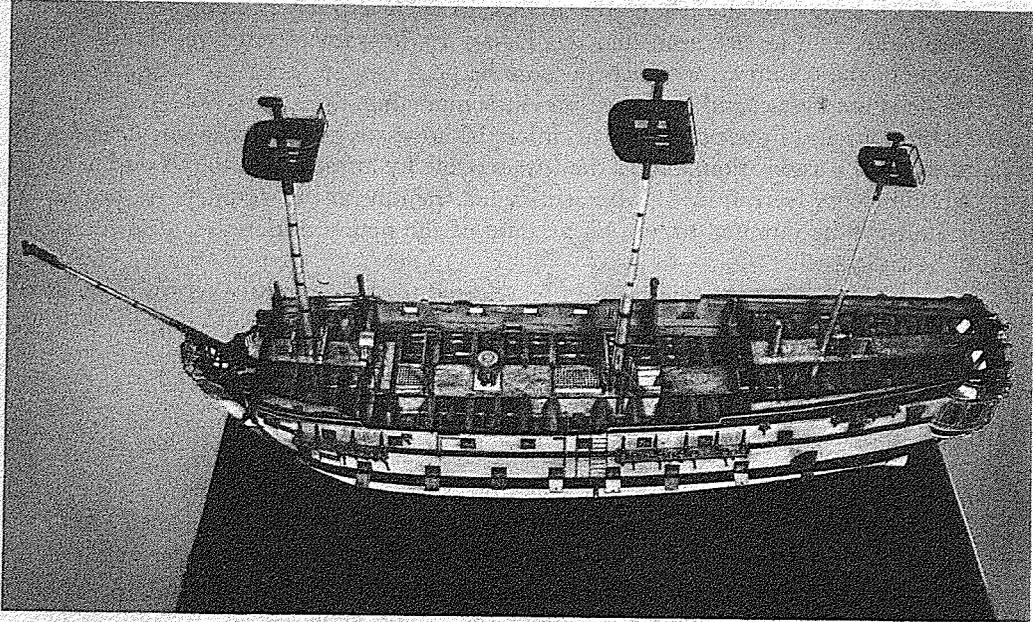
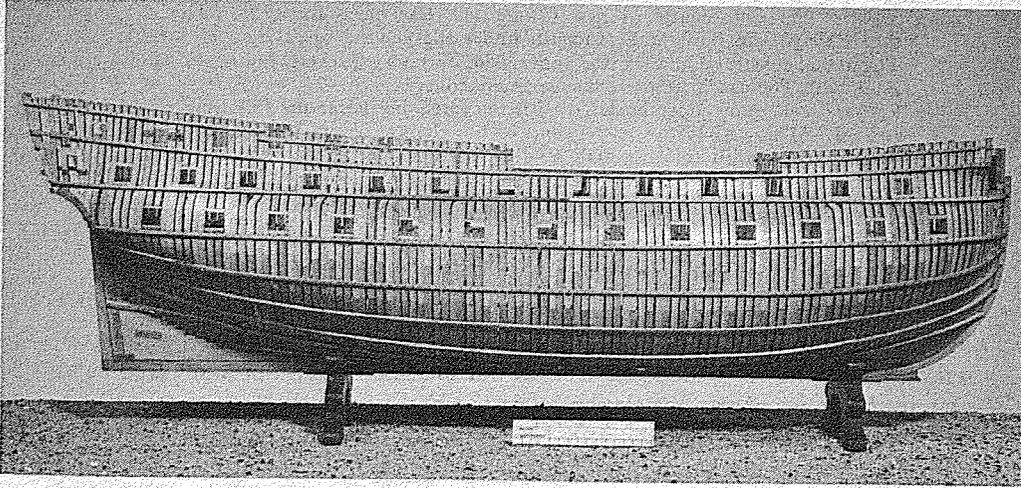
Ordered, That the said petition be referred to the committee on the state of the colony.

1. *Virginia Convention*, 72.

2. See Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 15, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE¹

Decemr 1775	Elizabeth River [off Norfolk]
Thursday 14	AM Received Bread on board. Sailed hence the small Craft. Moderate & fair Weather. The Rebels came into the Town of Norfolk. at 7 PM they fired several Rifles at the Ship. Sailed [] a the Earl of Dunmore. The People at quarters all night
Friday 15	First & middle parts fine Weather latter little Wind PM anchor'd here the <i>Kings Fisher</i> . Exercised great Guns & small Arms.
Saturday 16	AM have short on the Best Bower. Sent a Flag of Truce on shore; at Noon it returnd. at same time sent a boat on board of [the] Salt Brig with some People in order to get her under Way Variable Weather at 1/2 past 4 came to sail. Boats employd towing down Elizabeth River at 1/2 past six anchord off the



(Top) *British ship-of-the-line, Intrepid, c. 1771.* (Bottom) *British fire ship, Firebrand, 1777.*

- watering place with the Best Bower in 4 fathom water Veered to $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable.
- Sunday 17 at 10 AM the Rebels fired at a boat going up the River. Fired 2 Six pounders which made them desist from firing. Received water on board
Squally Weather Employd setting up the Rigging Received water on board—
- Monday 18 Sailed hence the *Kings Fisher* for Crany Island Squally Weather at 3 PM came to sail. at 4 anchor'd a'breast of the Town [of] Norfolk as did the *Betsey* armed Sloop Veered away & moored Best Bower to the Nd small to the Sd sent our boats & cut away a Ship from the Wharf sent a Flag of Truce on shore to the Rebels. made the signal to [call] in all Cruizers at 5 Anchor'd here the *Kings Fisher*. The Flag of Truce return'd, cleard Ship. All hands at quarters.
- Tuesday 19 Hove taught our Spring & brot our Broadside to bear on the Town.
Variable Weather.
- Wednesday 20 AM Received 3 Puncheons of water on board. Sailed hence the *Betsey* Tender with a Pilot for the *Liverpool* Frigate which had just [Arri]v'd from England with an Ordnance Brig for this place —
Fresh Breezes & cloudy Weather.
- Thursday 21 AM Received Wood & Water on board. Anchor'd here his Majestys Ship *Liverpool* with an Ordnance Vessel.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL COUNCIL¹

[Johnston County Court House]

Thursday 21st December 1775.

This Council taking into Consideration the necessity of fitting out Armed Vessels for the protection of the Trade of this Province, that there be three Armed Vessels fitted out with all dispatch, to wit, one at Cape Fear, one at New Bern and one at Edenton, do Resolve, That Mr President, Samuel Ashe, Richard Quince, Robert Ellis Esquires, and Captain John Forster or any three of them are appointed Commissioners at Port Brunswick; Abner Nash, James Coor, Joseph Leech, James Davis, Richard Ellis, Esquires, and Messrs John Green, David Baron and John Wright Stanley or a Majority of them, are appointed Commissioners at port Beaufort and Samuel Johnston, Thomas Jones, Joseph Montfort, Robert Hardy, Robert Smith Esquires and Mr John Norcomb or a Majority of them, are appointed Commissioners at Port Roanoke, and that the said Commissioners do immediately purchase, arm, man and victual in a sufficient manner at each of the above mentioned ports one good and substantial Vessel, and to recommend proper Officers to this Council and to station them at such place or places as they may think proper prudent and necessary in order to protect the

Trade and Commerce of this Province the whole under the Controul of the provincial Congress and Council.

Resolved That the Commissioners appointed for each of the ports mentioned by the above resolve or a Majority of them, are hereby impowered to draw on either of the Treasurers of this Province for all necessary sums of Money to answer the above purposes, who shall be allowed the same in their Accounts with the Public.

Resolved, That Abner Nash and James Coor Esquires or either of them be impowered to charter one or more Vessels and agree with Masters and Seamen at the port of New Bern, and load the same to such parts as they may judge expedient, and with such Articles as they may think proper not exceeding the sum of five hundred pounds proclamation Money, in Order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this province the same to be at the hazard risk and expence of this province.

Resolved That Mr President, Richard Quince, Senr and John Foster, Esquires or either of them be impowered to charter one or more Vessels, and agree with Masters and Seamen at the port of Wilmington and load the same to such parts as they shall judge expedient and with such articles as they may think proper not exceeding the sum of five hundred pounds in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this province the same to be at the hazard risk and Expence of this province.

Resolved That Whitmill Hill Esquire be impowered to charter one or more Vessels and agree with Masters and Seamen at the port of Edenton and load the same to such Parts as he shall judge expedient and with such Articles as he may think proper not exceeding the sum of Five hundred pounds proclamation money in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this province, the same to be at the hazard, Risk and Expence of this Province

It appearing to this Council that John Simpson, Edward Salter and Robert Salter Esquires in behalf of the Committee of Pitt County, had agreed and executed Bonds with a certain paul White for a Quantity of powder and lead, and at the same time undertook to indemnify the said Paul White in his Vessel during the Completion of the Voyage. And whereas the said Vessel on her Arrival at Occacock [Ocracocke] Bar, was taken by a Cutter belonging to some of His Majesty's Ships of War and detained as a prize but the Ammunition saved by taking out the same at Sea.

Resolved, That John Simpson, Edward Salter and Robert Salter be allowed the sum of eight hundred and sixty pounds four shillings and eight pence, to enable them to comply with their Contract with the said Paul White; and that the Treasurers or either of them pay them the same and be allowed in their Accounts with the Public.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Provincial Conventions and Congresses/Councils 1774-1776), NCDAH.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO JOSEPH HEWES¹

[Extract]

Johnston Court-House 21 December 1775

Dear Sir Your Express found us here last night in Council, so there was no time lost in laying your dispatch before them. They were well pleased with having an Express from you and with the intelligence he brought, many of the things recommended by you were under their Contemplation and they are endeavouring to take some steps to protect our Inlets from Tenders with which they have of late [been] infested, for this purpose they have ordered three armed Vessells to be fitted out, one at Cape Fear one at New Bern and a third at Edenton under the direction of Commissioners at each of these places the two at Edenton and New Bern to act in conjunction at Peacock [Ocracocke] and we hope if properly conducted they will be sufficient to keep off anything that can come over our Bar –

1. Samuel Johnston Papers, Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH. Letter continued December 22, 1775. Johnston was president of the North Carolina Provincial Congress.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Thursday, Dec. 21st, 1775.

Mr. [John] Rutledge moved, that it should be taken into consideration to send a proper person to New-England, to engage seamen there, to man the naval armament of this colony.

Ordered, That the said motion be taken into consideration tomorrow morning.

Ordered, That a vessel now lying at George-Town, belonging to Gloucester, in New-England, be stopped from proceeding on her return, until further orders; and that an express be sent thither for that purpose.

The following letter was accordingly written:

Charles-Town, Dec. 21st, 1775.

Gentlemen – We wrote you the 19th by Vivien, who went from hence yesterday afternoon; since which, a plan of vast importance to the colony has been suggested to this board, which we shall take under consideration to-morrow. In the meantime, we think it necessary to detain the Gloucester New-England vessel in your port. We therefore desire you will prevent her sailing, until further direction. The bearer of this will present you with a good opportunity for sending that vessel's papers.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Committee at George-Town

Ordered, That Capt. [Benjamin] Stone be desired to drive off all the live stock from Morris Island to James Island; to seize John Morgridge, if he should be found there, and any negroes not belonging to Mr. Morris; and that Mr. John Morris be desired to remove immediately to Charles-Town, with his own slaves.

In the Council of Safety, Dec. 21st, 1775.

Sir – You are desired to employ proper persons immediately, and order all the live stock of every kind to be driven or brought from Morris' Island to James Island. An inventory to be made of numbers, quality, and whose property, to be transmitted to this board.

Mr. Morris, if on the island, to be ordered immediately to Charles-Town; and if John Morgridge is there, and can be taken, you are to send him under a guard to Charles-Town, or deliver him to the commanding officer at Fort Johnson, to be sent by the first opportunity. Take also any negroes not Mr. Morris's property, and order such as are to come away with him.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Capt. Benjamin Stone

Ordered, That Capt. [Richard] Shubrick be desired to cause all the live stock to be driven off (his) Bull's Island.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 105–07.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH ¹

1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

- December 18 AM Sailed his Maj's Sloop *Scorpion*, *Palliser* Transport with two Sloops & a Schooner which were Seized Do the Longboat a Watering
- 19 At 7 AM a Party of Rebels sett fire to the House on Sullivans Island & took prisiners two Men belonging to the *Cherokee* & a boy belonging to this Ship –
First pt fresh gales & Clear Middle & latter little wind at 2 PM Weighed & Shifted our Birth do Brot up in 10 fm Water Veered to ½ a Cable Cumming's Point bore SE ½ E the Chimney on Sullivan's Isld NEBE ½ E off Shore ⅓ of a Mile
- 20 First & midle pt mode & Clear latter hazey Empld Occasionally
- 21 Observed the Rebels throwing up an Entrenchment to the Noward of the Road the Rebels return'd the Aforementioned Boy
PM fired 2 Guns as a Signal to a Ship in the Offing Longboat watering

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

22 Dec.

AN ANONYMOUS LETTER TO MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY ¹

Sir

Montreal the 22d Decr 1775.

Altho' we have not the Honour to be known to you, we find it very necessary to acquaint you with what passes here, to the End that you may not in future fall a Victim to the Humanity which has been your chief Guide since your arrival

at this City – Humanity and Generosity are qualities inestimable to Man, but in certain Circumstances the Situation of the person ought to be considered to the End that Care may be taken that such Generosity may not be used to serve other purposes – Many of the Citizens are surprised that all the Place-Men, that were made prisoners in the eleven Vessels taken near Sorrel have not been sent down to the neighbouring Colonies, as those persons go in and out of almost every House in the City, holding a Conversation big with the most inhuman Sentiments and the most disadvantageous to the Cause of Liberty. There are also in Town, those who held Commissions under Government who hold very indecent & indiscreet Conversations and who grow insolent & insupportable. It is therefore to be hoped that as soon as the Rivers are taken and that the Roads are passable that you will send all those who were taken in the eleven Vessels down to the other Colonies on the Continent. It is the only Method to silence those who have any bad Designs and to procure peace and Tranquillity to those who have nothing more at Heart than your Welfare & Success and who desire to assure you that they are with true Sincerity and Respect Sir [&c.]

The faithful Union with Liberty

[Endorsed] The above is a Translation of an original Letter sent from Montreal to Genl Montgomery at the Camp before Quebec by some Friend to the Cause.

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 468, NA.

GOVERNOR FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

No 55

My Lord

Halifax, Nova Scotia 22 December 1775

I have the honor to receive the public despatches of the 16th October last No 20 (Signed by the Earl of Suffolk in Your Lordship's absence) by the Packet which arrived here the 20th Instant.

I have in my several letters herewith transmitted, wrote you fully on all the material circumstances, which have happened since my last and would observe, that as the Winter is already set in very severely, the Navigation in the Bay of Fundy will soon become hazardous and dangerous, and that it is improbable any further attempt will be made on that part of the Province this winter, the most that may be expected is the infesting the Coasts and interrupting the communication between this Port and Boston, and I am in hopes from the full and frequent informations I have given the Admiral he will take care to prevent even that.

It gives me inexpressible pleasure that His Majesty has been pleased to make the preservation of His Province of Nova Scotia, the object of his attention and care.

The importance of it in so critical situation of American Affairs will become more evident when it is considered that it is the only settled Province on the Sea Coasts, which has preserved itself from the madness and contagion which has overspread all the other of His Majesty's Colonies, and I am in hopes I shall be able to preserve them in their loyalty and fidelity, and which will greatly depend on a sufficient number of Troops stationed in the most defensible parts of the Province, where the Emigrants from America are the most numerous and the danger

of the Incursions of the Rebels into those parts the most probable, which may be effected by the number of Troops at present stationed here and to be raised.

His Majesty's Orders and Instructions to me for the raising a Regiment under my command for the defence of Nova Scotia, I shall immediately put into execution, in the manner directed and shall exert every possible method to levy and complete the Regiment. I beg leave to repeat to your Lordship the great difficulty every department of Government labours under, upon account of the great scarcity of money at present, both in Boston and here so that Money has not been procured, but under the disadvantageous loss to Government of Ten and sometimes fifteen P cent discount; to remedy this I would humbly propose to your Lordship that, for the pay of this Regiment, money might be sent from home, by some Man of War for its security; as it is probable the rebels will have cruisers early in the Spring on these Coasts; and I am also obliged to repeat the scarcity of Provisions and the impossibility of purchasing any Quantity for that purpose, and the necessary [necessity] there will be of sending the supplies from home, for if it could have been got here I should long ere this have embodied a detachment of the Militia of this Province of at least Five hundred men, but the impossibility of procuring Provision defeated the design.

As to disarming those who are disaffected it cannot be done, but at a time when His Majesty's Troops are so disposed in Quarters, as to prevent any ill consequence which might ensue thereon but they are at present in a manner disarmed for they have neither Powder nor Ball in most of these settlements of American and I do propose when detachments are sent to those outsettlements that ammunition will of course be sent with them, and that those persons well affected to Government, shall be supplied and none others; I have Persons of Fidelity in every settlement from whom I am informed of every transaction of any moment, and all matters are at present quiet and peaceable, and the proclaiming martial law, and the speedy punishment of rebellious proceedings will have a tendency to keep them so.

I hope your Lordship will be satisfied after the perusal of the public acts and other public papers herewith transmitted, I have not omitted to press every thing for the public service and to preserve this Province in its due allegiance and promote its true interest and welfare; and it would have given me the most singular pleasure to have had all His Majesty's Servants concurring with me in so necessary measures, at so alarming and critical a time when our utmost efforts conjointly would scarcely be sufficient to preserve the public peace and tranquillity.

As many persons have come from the Colonies since these troubles, of a suspicious conduct, I thought it necessary, that besides the usual State oaths, a particular test of their due submission to the King and Parliament and their authority should be acknowledged with their detestation of the proceedings of the rebellious Colonists, and a Form of such test was part of the late Act for the ready admission of the Inhabitants but rejected by the Assembly, a copy of which is herewith transmitted to your Lordship; and tho' it has not passed the Assembly

I think it will be necessary to oblige those who apply either for Provision or Land, to take and subscribe the same. I have &c.

Signed Francis Legge

1. Letters to Secretary of State, October 2, 1775, to September 30, 1783, N.S. Arch.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

New Haven, Friday 22d December, 1775.

On motion &c. voted, That an order be drawn on the Pay-Table in favor of Cap. Robt Niles of the armed schooner *Spy*, for the sum of £100, to be by him accounted for on settlement of his account, and in so far payment of the wages &c. of his hands on board said schooner. *And order drawn and delivered him next morning.*

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 221.

COLONEL GOLD SELLECK SILLIMAN TO REVEREND JOSEPH FISH, STONINGTON ¹

[Extract]

New Haven Decemr 22d 1775

As to News I dont think of any thing I can tell You that will be so to You, unless it be that we have an American Fleet, at Philadelphia that is to be ready for Sea by Monday next; consisting of One Ship of 36 Guns, One of 30 Guns, two large Brigs of 16 Guns each, and one of Ten Guns, this Fleet tho not sufficient to meet the Enemy's large Ships, will nevertheless prevent the Depredations which they may hereafter attempt to committ and oblige their small Ships & Sloops of Warr as well as their Tenders to keep within a narrower Compass. This Colony I am told have determined to put two more Vessels of Warr into Commission, one a large Brig of 140 Tons to mount 16 Guns they have purchased this Week; and they are looking out for another and intend to have them both equipt as soon as possible, which aded to the two already in Commission, I am in Hopes will be a great Protection to our own Co[a]sts.

1. Trumbull and other Assorted Papers, YUL.

DAVID WATERBURY TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE ¹

Gentm

Greenwich Decbr 22d 1775

Pursuant to a Resolve of the Genrll Assembly of this Colony holden by Spetial order of his Honr the Governor at New Haven the 4th Day of Decembr 1775 I have Purchased the B[r]igantine *Lilly Ann* ² of Capt John Grigg of Greenwich with her Riging Sails & appertinances for the Sum of one Thousand Pounds Lawfull money for the Govr & Company of this Colony, You are therefore Order[e]d to Pay unto sd John Grigg the said Sum of one Thousand Pounds Lawfull Money by order of Gentm [&c.]

David Waterbery pr Comitty

To the Comtte of the Pay Table Heartford

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 52a, ConnSL.

2. Subsequently named the *Defence*.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS¹

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 HO. A.M. December 22d, 1775.

Mr. [Comfort] Sands from the committee appointed to plan and report a voyage to the West Indies to obtain ammunition, delivered in a report of such voyage, which was read and filed, and in the words following, to wit:

The sub-committee appointed to employ a sloop for the Island of Martinico Gaudeloupe or St. Eustatia, Report:

That they think it necessary to load her with provisions on account and risk of this Congress, and proceed first to said French islands in order to get permission to sell her cargo there. If no permission should be granted at any of the French islands, he proposes to dispose of said cargo at St. Eustatia, or any other Dutch, Danish or French port. We also report that a vessel can be had on the following conditions, vizt:

A vessel that will carry about 40 tons provisions, is entitled for common freight,	£150
Insurance on a vessel valued at £700, at 10 per ct. including allowance for common risk,	70
1 mo's. hire in going from island to island to dispose of her cargo and to obtain the powder,	60
	£280

We further report in case this powder is to be had, and this vessel is to return with the same, that she be allowed for her common freight home, the sum of	£100
Insurance on said vessel to run all risks of vessel, valued £700, at 20 per cent,	140
	£240

We further propose, in case there should be opportunity, to ship the said powder in any other fast sailing vessel, that privilege be granted for the same, and the above vessel be discharged: this plan we conceive will be much to the Congress's advantage – as it may be freighted home for less than half what must be paid this vessel for; but in case there should not be an opportunity to ship it home in another vessel, that then this vessel agrees to bring it for the above sum of £240.

Resolved, That this Congress does agree to the above report, and direct the said committee to carry the same into execution at the risk and on the behalf of the Congress of this Colony; and the Congress agree to allow the sum of £280 for the outward bound voyage of the said vessel, or so much thereof as shall become due – and £240 for her freight and insurance back to this Colony, if she should return with arms and ammunition.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 231–32.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM LOWTHER TO JOSEPH HEWES¹

Dear Sir I Left Edenton the 26th Novr and Arrived at Sandy hook the 16th Inst where I was Stopt and Detained by Capt Parker of His Majesties Ship *Phoenix*,² and all our Chests Searched for Letters, I happened to have a great Number which were all taken and Carried on Board the Man of War where about one half of them were opened when they were Returned to me next Day, one only was Detained which was from Mr [Samuel] Johnston for you the Capt told me it gave a very Particular Account of the usage Mr Pollock met with at Edenton & that he was Resolved to Shew it to governor Tryon as he understood Mr Pollock was in the Circle of His Acquaintance, that it did Honor to Mr Johnston and he hoped would be of Service to him at a future day — they Still Detain my Sloop & Cargo and the Capt Says She must be sent to Boston. I Delivered the Acct of [Hew]es & Smith to Mr. [Robert] Smith at Edenton the Ballance due one [hund]red fifty two pounds [n]ine Shillings 5½, Say 152..9..5½ which he had no means of paying me but Desired me to write you and he hoped you would [b]e Able to Remit me the Ballance [at 10] for Insurance of Mr Bakers Brig and a Bill Mr Smith Drue in favour of Kelly Lott & Co I am Realy Straitned for Cash & if you can Remit me that Sum it will greatly oblidg me the Brig was arrived & at the upper end of the Swash when we came out the 6th Inst. your Brig was not got Down She was at Nixonlon, Both Mr Berry & Andrew Knox were Dead at Newbern. Mr Smith came home from Newbern the night before we came away and had not time to write, Perhaps you may not Know that the Soldiers at Edenton Tar'd Mr Pollock & Burnt his Carriage about the 25th Novr I am [&c.]

Newyork Decr 22d 1775

Wm Lowther

[P.S.] Mrs Bondfield was Dead some days before we Left Edenton

1. Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAA.

2. The stopping of Lowther's vessel was not considered an important event by the keeper of H.M.S. *Phoenix's* journal, the only mention being: "fir'd 3 Shot at different times to bring Vessels too coming in," PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, December 22, 1775

The Committee appointed to fit out armed vessels, laid before Congress a list of the officers by them appointed, agreeable to the resolutions of Congress, viz.

Esek Hopkins, Esqr commander in chief of the fleet.

Captains

Dudley Saltonstall, Esqr, of the *Alfred*.

Abraham Whipple, Esqr, of the *Columbus*.

Nicholas Biddle, Esqr, of the *Andrew Doria*.

John Burrows Hopkins, Esqr, of the *Cabot*.

1st lieutenants

John Paul Jones,

Rhodes Arnold,

[Richard] Stansbury,

Hersted [Hoysteed] Hacker,

Jonathan Pitcher.

2d lieutenants

Benjamin Seabury,
Joseph Olney,
Elisha Warner,

Thomas Weaver,
[John] M'Dougal.

3 lieutenants

John Fanning,
Ezekiel Burroughs,²

Daniel Vaughan.

Resolved, That the pay of the commander in chief of the Fleet be 125 dollars per calendar month.

Resolved, That commissions be granted to the above officers agreeable to their rank in the above appointment.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out armed vessels, issue warrants to all officers employed in the fleet under the rank of 3d lieutenants.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out armed vessels be directed (as a secret committee) to give such instructions to the commander of the fleet, touching the operations of the ships under his command, as shall appear to the said committee most conducive to the defence of the United Colonies, and [to] the distress of the enemy's naval forces and vessels bringing supplies to their fleets and armies, and lay such instructions before the Congress when called for.

Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to consider how the shares of the prizes allotted to the captors ought to be divided between the officers and men, and report to Congress.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due,

To Benjamin Harrison, Esqr for his expences in his late journey to Maryland, amounting to £27.3.2 – 72.4 dollars.³

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 443–45.

2. This list is incomplete and imperfect. While it assigns the captains to their respective vessels, the lieutenants are merely grouped by rank. They can be further identified as follows:

<u>1st Lieutenants</u>	<u>date of entry</u>	<u>name of vessel</u>
John Paul Jones	Dec. 7, 1775	<i>Alfred</i>
Rhodes Arnold	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Columbus</i>
Richard Stansbury	Did not accept a commission	
Hoysteed Hacker	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Cabot</i>
Jonathan Pitcher	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Alfred</i>
<u>2d Lieutenants</u>	<u>date of entry</u>	<u>name of vessel</u>
Benjamin Seabury	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Alfred</i>
Joseph Olney	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Columbus</i>
Elisha Warner		<i>Andrew Doria</i>
Thomas Weaver		<i>Cabot</i>
John M'Dougal		<i>Andrew Doria</i>
<u>3d Lieutenants</u>	<u>date of entry</u>	<u>name of vessel</u>
John Fanning	Nov. 25, 1775	<i>Alfred</i>
Ezekiel Burroughs	Nov. 20, 1775	<i>Columbus</i>
Daniel Vaughan	No record of him	<i>Cabot</i>

3. Harrison was sent to Maryland to help outfit two or three armed vessels on the Continental account. See *Journal of the Continental Congress*, December 2, 1775; Volume 2, 1231–33.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH ¹

[Philadelphia] Friday Decr 22. Esek Hopkins Esqr of Rhode Island (the same that commanded their Forces in Quality of Brig. General) appointed Commander in Chief of the American Fleet, he is to sail with the Ships of War now fitting out In the Port of Philadelphia and his Pay was voted to be 125 Dollars p Month 6 Colonies to 4 – the latter thought the Pay too high — the Captains, Lieuts & Warrant officers as appointed by our Comee for Naval Affairs, were ordered to be Commissioned, the Question was put Whether any Allowance shall be made to the Admiral for Table Expences & negatived by a large Majority—Mr. Hopkins had very generously offered to serve without any Pay — Col. [Richard Henry] Lee & others gave Him a high Character . . . Col [Benjamin] Harrison the Delegate's Expences ordered to be paid for going lately to Maryland to promote the Equipment of some Frigates there

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Philada Decr 22d. 1775. –

The Congress receive, with great satisfaction, your congratulations on the success of Capt Manly. By the enclosed resolves you will perceive their determination on the captures already made, as well as those what may be made hereafter.² It is expected the several colonies will erect courts of admiralty, and that the judges in those courts will regulate their decisions by the law of nations, except where it is relaxed by the enclosed resolutions.

I am further directed to inform you, that the Congress approve your taking such of the articles found on board the *Concord*, as are necessary for the army. The necessity of the case will, they apprehend, justify the measure, even though the vessel, upon trial, should, contrary to their expectation, be acquitted.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. See Journal of the Continental Congress, December 19 and 20, 1775.

SAMUEL ADAMS TO JOHN ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

Philada Decr 22 1775

Since you left us, our Colony has sometimes been divided, on Questions that appeard to me to be important – Mr C [Thomas Cushing] has no doubt a Right to speak his opinions whenever he can form one; and you must agree with him, that it was highly reasonable, the Consideration of such Letters as you have often heard read, which had been assigned for the Day, should, merely for the Sake of order, have the Preference to so trifling Business as the raising an American Navy – I know it give you great Pleasure to be informd that this Congress have orderd the Building of thirteen Ships of War, viz five of 32 Guns, five of 28 and three of 24 – I own I wishd for double or treble the Number, but I am taught the Rule of Prudence, to let the fruit hang till it is ripe, otherwise those Fermentations and morbid Acrimonies might be produc'd in the political which the like Error is said to produce in the natural Body – Our Colony is to build two of these Ships² – We

may want Duck – I have been told that this Article is manufacturd in the Counties of Hampshire & Berkshire – you may think this worth your Enquiry.—

Our Fleet which has been preparing here will be ready to put to Sea in two or three days; and it is left to the Board of Admiralty³ to order its Destination – May Heaven succeed the Undertaking – Hopkins is appointed Commander in Chiefe – I dare promise that he will on all Occasions distinguish his Bravery, as he always has, and do honor to the American Flag—

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. The frigates *Hancock* and *Boston*.
3. Samuel Adams' term for the Naval Committee.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 22, 1775

Williamsburg, December 22.

Last night col. [Patrick] Henry received an express from Hampton, with the agreeable intelligence that capt. [James] Barron, in a small pilot boat which he had fitted out, has taken and brought in there two vessels with Salt to the amount of 4600 bushels; that he had likewise taken a vessel going to the Eastern Shore for provisions for the ministerial gentry that have lately been expelled from Norfolk, which had on board 15 blacks commanded by capt. Collett; and, when the express left Hampton, was in pursuit of another craft, supposed to be a tender. The *Liverpool* frigate, gone up to Norfolk, mounts 28 guns, and the brig with her is a storeship, laden with arms and ammunition. Between them, they have 400 men on board, none of them soldiers except the usual complement of marines. This late acquisition of strength has much elated lord Dunmore and his party, we hear: and Norfolk, Hampton, and all the river settlements, are threatened with fire and sword.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO JOSEPH HEWES¹

[Extract]

[Johnston Court-House] 22nd [December]

Our Governor has sailed for some time from Cape Fear it is thought for Charles Town he had some of the Council to meet on board the *Cruizer* the 20th but we have not yet heard of his return, he has by some means or other kept up a Communication with the Regulators to the Westward they are very Insolent in the County of Chatham no one will accept any command in the Militia the Committees below here have been too Remiss, This Council have Ordered that no personal Communication be had with Governor Martin or the Officers of the Men of War and any person in this Province on any pretext and that no letters be sent to him till they are inspected by some Committee this with the Defeat which some people of the same stamp have lately received in South Carolina added to Ld Dunmores Disgrace in Virginia we hope will damp their Spirits a little but I am not without apprehensions from that Quarter should they receive any considerable Encouragement or Assistance from Government.

I wrote you and Hooper not less than five Letters by different conveyances I am much afraid they [have] fallen into bad hands – my last went by the way of New York by Lowther ²

1. Samuel Johnston Papers, Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH. Continuation of December 21 letter.

2. See William Lowther's letter of December 22, 1775 for confirmation of Johnston's fears.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Friday Dec. 22nd, 1775.

Mr. President laid before the board copies of two letters he had written last night, which were approved of, and are as follows:

Charles-Town, Dec. 21, 1775.

Sir – A ship appears in the offing; it is thought, by the best judges, she is the expected packet. Expedition on our own part will enable you to reconnoitre, and if practicable, take possession of her, and conduct her into a place of safety; from whence intelligence may be given to the Council of Safety, and their orders waited for. Lose no time. I am sure you will act with fortitude and discretion. I am, sir, Your obedient servant,

Henry Laurens.

Capt. Vesey.

Charles-Town, Dec. 21, 1775.

Sir – I desire you will send the enclosed letter without one moment's delay, by a good opportunity, to Capt. Vesey. And whatever expence attends the conveyance, will be paid by the Council of Safety. I entreat you to lose no time, and send this letter by a good hand. I am, sir, [&c.]

Henry Laurens.

Capt. Benj. Stone.

Read a letter from Mr. Alexander Gillon, dated Beaufort, 19th December, 1775.

Read a letter from John Raven Bedon, to Mr. Thomas Corbett, dated Cape Francois, 23rd November, 1775, inclosing invoice of sundry muskets and parcels of gunpowder purchased and sent by him.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 107–09.

23 Dec.

GOVERNOR FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD SUFFOLK ¹

My Lord

Halifax, Nova Scotia 23rd December 1775

I have the honor to receive the public despatches of October 16th last No 20 with his Majesty's Instructions for forming a Regiment for the defence of Nova Scotia, signed by your Lordship. I shall exert myself to the utmost of my ability to carry the same into execution.

The great care and attention his Majesty has expressed, for the preservation of this Province, must fill the minds of every friend to His Majesty and Government with the greatest gratitude. From information I have received from every Quarter, the destruction of the Province has most certainly been the meditated design of the rebels, and five thousand men have been allotted by the Congress for that purpose, but providentially the small pox in the Town of Halifax and the Ships of War as Convoy to the Transports loading at the Ports in the Bay of Fundy has been the means of delaying their intended expedition hitherto and I am in hopes, the Winter being now set in and the navigation of the Bay at such a season extremely hazardous and dangerous, will prevent any attempt this Winter. The arrival of the twenty seventh Regiment, with the Recruits of Gorham's and McLean's Regiment, has greatly altered the Military appearance in this Province and I hope will tend to insure its safety. I have &c

Signed/ Francis Legge

1. Letters to Secretary of State, October 2, 1775, to September 30, 1783, N.S. Arch.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS¹

[Exeter] December 23d 1775.

Voted, that Capt. Pierce Long, Samuel Cutts, & Samuel Sherburne Esq. be paid out of the Treasury a sum sufficient to make up to them the Two Thousand pounds Lawful money voted them by the late Congress to Lay out in Cargoes for the Foreign West Indies to procure Arms, Ammunition &c. for this Colony.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 695.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus*¹

December 1775

Thatchers Island WSW, 2 or 3 Miles,

Saturday 23d

[A.M.] out 3d & 2d reefed Topsails [at 10] Sett Steering sails
 Fresh gales & Clear Wr
 at 2 [P.M.] saw several sail to the Wtard, gave Chace to them,
 at 3 down Steering sails, and hawld the wind, at 4 wore & stood
 for the Light House being well up the Bay, fir'd 3 shott at a
 schooner to Leeward, supposing her to be arm'd
 at ½ past 6, came too in Nantasket road wth the Bt Bower in
 6 fathm water, veard ½ a Cable found Lying here several of
 his Majs ship[s] & some Transports,

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1884.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS HUTCHESON TO MAJOR GENERAL FREDERICK HALDIMAND¹

[Extract]

Boston, December 23d 1775 –

I wrote you several Letters last week by the Ships that sailed the 15th Inst for England . . .

The day after the Ships Sailed from Hence for England, the *Scarborough*, Man of War of 20 Guns lying at Bartons Point, began firing at a New Work the Rebels are Erecting at Phippses farm – soon after the Salute was returned from

2 Guns they have in the Redoubt on Coblers or Mil[l]ers hill Just below Mount Pisea; the Sixth Shot they fired hit the Ship, and she was soon after ordered to fall down opposite to Charlestown Ferry, where she now Rides in Safety – We have fired Many Shot & Shells from our Batterys at Charlestown & Bartons Point, these 3 days past on this new work of theirs, which we apprehend is intended to disturb us in our Quarters, which it certainly will, if we are not able to Silence it by a Superior fire. they threw an 18 pound Shot last Monday [December 18] from Coblers hill into Lord [Hugh] Percys Garden, & we Dayly Expect a Salute from the Morter they took in the Ordnance Brig they got from us, which on being brought to Cambridge was made use of as a Punch bowl, out of which it is reported they drank good health to Admiral Gs [Graves] – Our Sea Morters are Mounted & yesterday there was a Shell thrown out of one of them from Charlestown to Cambridge, you know the distance –

But four of the thirty Sail of provision fuel & Store Ships are as yet arrived from England, One said to be the *Spy* was taken last Sunday Morning and carried into Salem her Cargo is Chiefly Coal, an Article we much want, there is now about 800 Chalderen [chaldron] arrived and our Consumption is 214 Chalderen P Week. last Week there was orders for pulling down the useless houses and breaking up the Wharfs, to form Magazines of fuel in the different destricks of the Regiments; they had been at Work two days, but on the arrival of the Ships with Coal that order was Countermanded however I fear we must fall to Work again very soon unless more Coal arrives; the *Renown* Man of War got on shore at the back of the lighthouse on Sunday night, but has got off again without much Damage, the Sheep and Hogs Shiped on board, the four Ships already arrived have almost all died, one Ship that Sailed with 1400 Sheep has landed only 18, and the others in the same proportion; the Potatoes are a good deal damaged, but the Porter is in good order Shou'd all these Ships arrive safe here it will be a Very seasonable & welcom Support to us, but shou'd We loose it all, its a great Satisfaction to find that Government has so Generous an attention to our Wants, and has taken much pain's to Supply us –

Colonel Massey the other day appointed in orders a Brigadr with Mr Stodham a Gentleman he brought with him his Major of Brigade, is arrived at Halifax, with the 27th Regt and the remaining Six Companys of the 17th Regt the 65th Regt was as far down as Nantasket on board a transport for that place, when the news of their arrival came here, on which they were ordered back and disembarked this day – the 55th Regt its said is ordered to this place, and the 20th & 46th to Quebec, if the news we received from a flag of truce at the lines last Tuesday be true, they will be prisoners if they go there; as its said the Rebels had the night before an Express from Canada of the Surrender of Quebec and all that Province to them, and that Brigr General Prescott was prisoner; they go so far as to say, that General Carleton is prisoner, but you may depend on Prescotts being taken; in short that Country is now intirely lost to us, and must cost us a Campaign to regain it.²

Its a long time since we heard from New York or the Southern Provinces. The Rebell Admirals OBryan, and Hopkins Reign triumphant or'e the deep, the former has lately Vissited the Island of St Johns with a Ship of 20 Guns and two

Armed Sloops, and have taken off the President of the Council from that Island & 14 Sail of Vessells along the Coast -³

Captn Wallace of the *Rose* - Stationed at Rhode Island continues to act with his usual Spirit, he landed lately at Connanicut in that Government, burnt 70 houses and brought off [f] Eight prisoners, its said that Hopkins is fitting out three Ships at Philadelphia 1 of 28 & two of 20 Guns Each, to come and attack Wallace who will be glad to see them, as he has his own Ship of 20 Guns the *Glasgow* of 20 Guns and the *Swan* of 16 Guns to receive them. Captn Vandeput in the *Asia* is gone to Virginia, and the *Phenix* [*Phoenix*] with the *Viper* are Stationed at New York -⁴ We are dayly sending out the People who incline to go from hence and shall have shortly none of the inhabitants remaining with us, but the few friends to Government who dare not go among the Rebels - . . . the Torys in this place, (tho' they are in some measure the innocent cause of the Misfortunes of it, by not Exarting themselves in proper time) are realy to be pittied, many famils with whome you were acquainted last Winter, & had their Seven or Eight fires in their Houses, are now reduced to one, to Cook and sit by it, with their Servants - In short we are Caught in the Toil, and it will be some time before we shall be able to work our way out of it. The Yankies will have fine pelting at us with Shot & Shells this Winter, the[y] have left no place un Occupied round us but Dorchester Neck

1. Haldimand Papers, BM.
2. A false rumor regarding the capture of Quebec.
3. Hutcheson had received a garbled account of the exploits of O'Brien and Washington's two captains, Broughton and Selman.
4. H.M.S. *Asia* did not go to Virginia, but remained at New York with H.M.S. *Phoenix*. H.M. Sloop *Viper* never arrived at New York, being forced to run south in heavy weather. See the journal of the *Viper* for December 3 to 10 under the latter date.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Sir

Plymouth December 23. 1775

The bearer Capt Samuel Jackson comes with six pr[i]soners, a Midshipman & five Sailors put by Capt [George] Talbot of the *Niger* Frigate on board the Brigantne *Peter*, which Brigtn was taken by sd Frigate about 18 days ago, near the Island of Barmudas and orderd into Boston - This Brigantine was Retaken last Wednesday [December 20] by our people, and was bra't into this Port - Capt Jackson the Bearer of this will acquaint your Excellency with the particulars, as he had a principal hand in retakeing her - This Mr Jackson is a Zealous, Active, Worthy Friend to his Country, and has been principal in takeing all the prizes which have been brought into this Port by private Vessels - Jacob Taylor a friend & relative of this Mr Jackson was mate on board Capt Martindale who was taken by the Enemy some time since (for which I am sincer[e]ly sorry) has a Large Family & in poor circumstances which must suffer much unless some way can be devised for his Redemption - I am very unwilling to give your Excellency Trouble, and must ask your pardon, when I at the very earnest request of Taylors Friends & unhappy Family, ask your Excellency whether it an't possible to exchange

Mr Curtis the Midshipman for Taylor, and when I entreat your Excellency to interpose in behalf of this miserable Family & of an unhappy man, who has conducted with Dignity, & has been very active in the noble cause in which we are engaged, from the beginning—I am your Excellencys much obliged [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Providence Gazette, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 23, 1775

Providence, December 23.

Thursday Se'nnight [December 14] died at Conanicut, of the Wound he received in Capt. Wallace's late Expedition to that Island, Capt. John Martin, aged 77 Years.

Saturday last [December 16] the Bomb Brig and some Tenders landed a Number of Men at Brenton's Neck, in Quest of Hay; but a Party of our Men approaching to attack them, they thought proper to re-embark rather hastily, without accomplishing their Design.

Last Sunday Afternoon the *Swan*, Capt. Ayscough, the Bomb Brig, and several Tenders, came up the Bay, and anchored near Dyer's Island, from whence they took some Hay, burnt a considerable Quantity, and killed two Horses.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE ¹

[Extract]

New London Decr 23d 1775.

Genm My Son Gilbert Saltonstall attended at Hartford the 9th and 11th Inst but you were gone to the Camp . . . Business still prevents my waiting on you and is more pressing than before, as Capt Dudley Saltonstall is gone to Phladelphia and I do not expect he'l return before the Fleet of 2 Ships 2 Briggs and 1 Sloop make a Cruize,² and the Business of Shipping Seamen, Officers &c and dispatching them lays on me, the Fleet was expected to be ready by 25th Inst Seamen excepted—Capt D. Saltonstall is Honrd with the Command of the first Ship in the Navy, called the *Alfred* (I conclude in Honour to King Alfred, who formed the British Navy) She was heretofore called the *Black Prince*, mounts 32 Guns, and on Board the *Alfred*, Commodore Hopkins hoists his Flagg – I am with Esteem [&c.]

G. Saltonstall

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 593a, 593b, ConnSL.

2. The first Continental fleet.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Met again at N.H. [New Haven] next evening [December 23] and did several things. Consulted Cap. [Isaac] Sears &c. about Todd's brig &c., and desired him to take care of the brig bo't of Cap. Gregg [John Griggs] ² into N.H. &c., and prepare an estimate of stores &c. for the same, &c.

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 222.

2. Griggs' *Lily Ann* became the Connecticut armed brig *Defence*. Todd's brig was not purchased.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday, December 23, 1775

A letter from Lord Stirling 19 December, being received, was read.²

Mr. Langdon, one of the committee appointed to repair to Ticonderoga, and confer with General Schuyler, being returned, laid before Congress a report of their proceedings, which was read.

The Committee appointed to consider the petition of Peter Berton brought in their report, which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That they have taken the petition into consideration, and after mature deliberation had thereon, they are of opinion that it is not advisable or proper for the Congress to grant the prayer of the said petition.

The committee appointed to examine the journal, &c. laid before Congress a list of the several matters therein, which are yet unfinished.

the report of the Committee on the vessel taken in New Hampshire is on the table the report of the Committee appointed to repair to Ticonderoga and confer with gen Schuyler is on the table.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 445, 446, 454, 456.

2. See Stirling to Hancock, December 19, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] December 23rd.

Upon application of the Navy Committee of Congress, By order of the Board, Robert Towers, Commissary, was directed to deliver 36lbs. Salt Petre & 100 Muskets and Bayonets, to them or their order.

Resolved, That Mr. Towers take the Powder belonging to the Armed Boats as they come up to town and put it into Store, and deliver it to those whose Tour of Duty it is to go to their Stations at Fort Island.

Upon application from the Committee of Naval Affairs by Colo. Gaddesden [Christopher Gadsden], that General Hopkins of the *Alfred*, or any other Commander of the Continental Ships of War, be permitted to search any outward bound Vessels for Seamen or others belonging to any of the above vessels.

Resolved, That such permission be cheerfully granted, but this Committee recommend a Discreet Exercise of this Power, so as to occasion as little delay as possible to the outward bound Vessels, and that an officer whose prudence may be depended on, may be sent on this Service.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 435.

WARRANT OF JOHN BERRIMAN ¹

Warrant.

The Naval Committee appointed to equip and fit out the Fleet of the United Colonies, having received such recommendation as satisfy them, that you John Berriman are duly qualified for the office of Boatswain We have therefore appointed and authorized you the said John Berriman to be Boatswain on board the Brigantine *Andrew Doria* hereby giving you full power to execute the office afore-

WARRANT.

THE NAVAL COMMITTEE appointed to equip and fit out the Fleet of the United Colonies, having received such recommendation as satisfy them, that you

John Beerman are duly qualified for the office of *Boatwain* WE have therefore appointed and authorized you the said *John*

Beerman to be *Boatwain* on board the *Brigantine Andrew Doria* hereby giving you full power to execute the office aforesaid, agreeable to the rules and regulations of the sea service, and such orders as you may receive from your superior officers. And for your so doing, this shall be your sufficient Warrant. *Given under our hands at Philadelphia*

December 23. 1775.

Steph Hopkins
Christ Gardner
Silas Deane
Joseph Hewes
Richard Henry Lee

said, agreeable to the rules and regulations of the sea service, and such orders as you may receive from your superior officers. And for your so doing, this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

Given under our hand at Philadelphia December 23. 1775.

Step Hopkins	Silas Deane	Richard Henry Lee
Christ Gadsden	Joseph Hewes	

1. US Navy, Misc. Mss. (1775-1804), LC Facsimile.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO JOHN PRINGLE, PHILADELPHIA ¹

[Extract]

Baltimore 23 Decemr 1775

if Lord Dunmore had been able to Send a vessell of 14 guns up which he intended about 4 Weeks Since, We suppose our Whole town woud be in ashes Ere this, but Kind Providence Cut him out some other work, for Which we in this town have reason to be thankful as we are not yet prepared for any thing of the kind, but hope Ere Spring to be prepared for them . . . we sent you Six Casks of rice by Galbraith & would have Sent more if Mr Russell had Come in time however we hope [to] Sell Some of it Soon as there are two vessells of war fitting out ² & troops to be raised.

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.
2. The Continental schooner *Wasp* and the Continental sloop *Hornet*, outfitting in Baltimore to join the Continental fleet.

JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION ¹

[Williamsburg] Saturday, December 23, 1775.

Resolved unanimously, That the thanks of this Convention are justly due to Col. [Thomas] Elliott, and the officers and soldiers under his command, to Messrs. James and Richard Barron, and to the inhabitants of Hampton, for their spirited and successful exertions in defeating the designs of our enemies; and that the President be desired to transmit the same, and to inform them the Convention will take an early opportunity of rewarding their merit.

1. *Virginia Convention*, 75.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO COLONEL PATRICK HENRY ¹

[Williamsburg] December 23, 1775

I laid yr. Fav. of this morning before the Commee of Safety who desire you will order a proper Escort from hence to bring up all the Prisoners from Hampton as soon as may be, as to the Salt they suspend directg. the unlading it 'til the Convention shall determine whether it may be proper to risque it round to & up York River. They approve of continuing in the service Latimers Vessell you engaged when at Hampton of which you'l please to inform Capt. [James] Barron, The Commee mean to send a Reinforcement as soon as the Pr. Wm. Batallion arrives, who are expected tomorrow . . .

1. *Rare American Historical Autographs. The Collection of the late Frederick S. Peck* (Philadelphia, 1947), No. 60.

THOMAS LUDWELL LEE TO RICHARD HENRY LEE¹

[Extract]

My Dear Brother I congratulate you on the honor of Virginia being fully restored, by the disastrous attempt of Dunmores troops on our lines at the [Great] bridge. He, & his maimed ragged crew, find no safety for themselves but by skulking on board the ships. The Tories of Norfolk & inhabitants of Princess Anne [&] Norfolk have forsworn their allegiance to Dunmore; many of them, after petitioning, & acknowledging the authority of convention, are now under the examination of a committee; amongst these are the two Messrs Moselies, a Doctor Campbell, & Mat. Phrip. An express from Hampton this morning informs that Capt Barron of that place, who commands an armed vessel in the service of the colony, has taken a tender of Dunmores with 16 men, & a vessel belonging to a couple of Tories in Norfolk with 2400 bushels of salt on board. Some other vessels belonging to these gentry, with the same commodity, were taken before; by which you see that our infant attempts on the water have been also crowned with success. We have already provided a respectable little navy for James river, & are proceeding to take care of the other rivers. Most of the objects recommended in your letters have been already attended to, & encouraged. A Test is now before convention, which will oblige all those to decamp who are the objects of its rigour. Since writing to you on the subject of a naval assistance from your way, the *Liverpool*, a frigate pierced for 36 guns, but mounting only 28, has arrived at Norfolk, together with a brig laden with naval & military stores, out three months & upwards from England. The intelligence reports them to have 400 men; - I suppose meaning seamen & marines - . . . Yr Aft

Tho^s Lud: Lee

Wmsburg December 23d 1775.

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 23, 1775

Williamsburg, Dec. 23.

Our most implacable enemy, Lord Dunmore, to his great grief and disappointment, through the intrepidity of our troops, has been obliged to retire to the shipping, with many of the inhabitants of Norfolk, and some Negroes. His diabolical scheme (which will perpetually disgrace him) being frustrated, and finding all attempts in vain to accomplish his designs, our troops were suffered to enter the town without opposition from the men of war. In a message to Col. Woodford, his Lordship assured him, that if his Majesty's ships should not be fired upon by those under his command, no injury would be offered to the town; and it seems, by this appearance of a peaceable disposition on the part of his Lordship, as if he thought the riflemen were rather too near him!

We have just heard that Capt. Barron, with a party of men, yesterday took a tender with several slaves on board; she was in pursuit of a vessel just arrived with salt, which Capt. Barron also took possession of, and carried both safe to Hampton.

The *Liverpool* frigate, of 36 guns, is said to be arrived, in order to take Governor Dunmore to England.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 23, 1775

Williamsburg [December 23].

On Wednesday the 13th instant a sloop belonging to captain Mallory, and a schooner belonging to captain Brown, bound to Smithfield, from sea, were taken by a tender, which put a midshipman, two sailors, and a negro pilot on board, with orders to carry them to Norfolk; but last night the captains of the vessels, by a promise of 43 dollars and a passage back, prevailed on them to join them in re-taking the vessels, which they accordingly did, and have now got them within the creek, with two thousand bushels of salt on board.

Whilst captain Morgan Alexander was at Fredericksburg with his company of riflemen, several of them were enticed on board a small vessel in the river, treated with grog and oysters, and invited by the skipper, one Dow, a Scotchman, to enlist under lord Dunmore. He premised them a free passage, and told them that the regulars had 4 white shirts a year, and 3s. 6d. sterling a week, and to intimidate them, told them there were coming over immediately 40,000 Hanoverians, Russians, and English. The soldiers soon appeared discontented, and almost mutinied; two deserted, and upon enquiry, the author of the mischief was found out, the men satisfied, and the villain confined, and sent down, under their custody, to the con[v]ention, to be dealt with according to his deserts. This is a fresh instance of the activity of our arch enemy, lord Dunmore.

Colonel Howe and colonel Woodford have entered Norfolk with their forces. Lord Dunmore had abandoned the town, and several of the tories had fled on board their vessels, with all their effects; others of them are applying for forgiveness to their injured countrymen.

We learn, by an express, that captain Baron had yesterday taken two vessels loaded with salt, one containing 2400 bushels and the other 1200; that there had likewise been taken a tender, with 17 men on board.

A correspondent, upon whose information we may depend, informs us that our soldiers shewed the greatest humanity and tenderness to the wounded prisoners. Several of them ran through a hot fire to lift up and bring in some that were bleeding, and who they feared would die, if not speedily assisted by the surgeon. The prisoners expected to be scalped, and called out, For God's Sake, Do Not Murder Us. One of them, who was unable to walk, calling out in this manner to one of our men, was answered by him, put your arm about my neck, and I'll shew you what I intend to do. Then taking him, with his arm over his neck, he walked slowly along, bearing him up with great tenderness to the breast-work. Captain [Samuel] Leslie seeing two of our soldiers tenderly removing a wounded regular from the bridge, on which he lay, stepped up on the platform of the fort, and bowing with great respect, thanked them for their kindness. These are instances of a noble disposition of fowl Men who can act thus must be invincible.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE ¹

Decemr 1775

Elizabeth River [off Norfolk]

Friday 22

Fresh Breezes throughout. at 5 P M saw a boat passing over from Norfolk to Ferry Point. Fired several shot which obliged them to jump overboard.

Saturday 23 A M Reced water on board.
 Variable Weather at 8 P M Row'd Guard between the Ship &
 the Town were fired at by the Rebels. we returned several shot.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]
 Saturday, Dec. 23rd, 1775.

Mr. President laid before the Council an inventory returned to him by Fenwick Bull, esq., begun to be taken the 19th, and finished the 22nd, of the effects of Lord William Campbell, in his house in Charles-Town, and of four trunks, and one bag of wearing apparel belonging to Lady William and her children, which he had sealed and directed to her Ladyship.

Read a letter from John Sigell, his Lordship's steward, dated this day, requesting permission to send Lady William, in addition to the trunk and bag aforesaid, some necessaries mentioned in a list inclosed, and to go down in order to settle his concerns with Lord William.

Ordered, that Mr. Sigell's request be granted; he accompanying the messenger when he shall go to deliver Lady William her goods.

Ordered, That Capt. Robert Cochran do deliver to the order of the Hon. Captain [William Henry] Drayton, four barrels of common powder, and such cannon shot of different kinds as he shall require, for the use of the colony ship *Prosper*.

In the Council of Safety,
 Dec. 23rd, 1775,

Sir – The Council of Safety request that you will examine a boat now in the possession of Mr. John Waring, and report as soon as may be, its value and fitness, in your judgment, for the public service; if the boat is not at present in town, Mr. Waring, if you will let him know of our intention to purchase, will inform you where she is. I am, sir, [&c.]

Henry Laurens,
 President of the Council of Safety.

Capt. Edward Blake.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 109–11.

HENRY LAURENS TO COLONEL STEPHEN BULL¹

Sir – Charles-Town, 23d Dec., 1775.

We wrote to you the 18th instant . . . At present we can add nothing on the subject of gunpowder; the iron shot, lead, and flints shall be sent to Beaufort by Mr. [Tunes] Tebout; and we hope to receive more gunpowder than Fort Lyttleton will want, before the quantity, which you mention, is consumed. We are all well pleased to learn that the fort is in such forwardness of repair. The *Scorpion*, we believe, is gone to North-Carolina; be that as it may, we cannot be too watchful against her and others who will annoy us when they can. We had the subject of saving the cannon, mortar, and military stores at Frederica in

contemplation when your letter came before us; but it ought to be kept a profound secret. We desire you will confer with Capt. [John] Joiner, and know if he will undertake an expedition to Frederica for that purpose. We think we will be able to accomplish the business by an embarkation from our port in a few days; and that we can promise him considerable assistance upon the spot. An answer to this immediately will be acceptable; and the more so, if it comes by Capt. Joiner's hands, with his resolution to execute the plan. The cannon at Cockspur lie more particularly under the eye of the Council of Safety for Georgia; and we hope they will soon pay some attention to them.

We have too long heard, with great concern, of the illicit, we may say, destructive trade, carried on between the southern parts of our colony and Georgia. Surely your Committee will now exert themselves to check it effectually; and, we are persuaded, that nothing in your power will be wanting to prompt them to a vigorous and spirited execution of their duty – on which the honour of this colony, and perhaps the welfare and happiness of all the colonies may depend. Break one link of the chain, and others will soon be marred. Why should not North Carolina and Georgia export naval stores, essential to the power of the British navy, if South-Carolina and Georgia ship off their rice and indico? Let every honest man, at all hazards, join to crush the growing evil, and to punish the violators of our association.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 116–17.

HENRY LAURENS TO CAPTAIN ALEXANDER GILLON, BEAUFORT ¹

Sir

Charles-Town, 23d Dec, 1775.

We have fully considered the contents of your letter of the 19th instant, which came by the hands of Mr. Cripps, and it is our opinion, that you ought to persevere in your endeavours to carry your contract with the Secret Committee at Philadelphia into execution; consequently we have encouraged Mr. Cripps to take every means for obtaining vessels for that purpose, and not to despond; and we are glad to learn that he has a better prospect of success than you expected.

If you cannot accomplish all that the Committee had in view, and within the precise limit of time, we recommend to you to do all that can be done, even to the 15th of January. We do not assume a power of relaxing the terms of your engagement. We mean only to say, that, all circumstances considered, we believe that the Committee at Philadelphia will rather commend you for striving to serve the public cause, by complying with those terms as closely as the state of affairs will admit of – on the other hand, we would not be understood as if we meant to encourage you to such a departure from your agreement as might frustrate the schemes of the Congress.

If you cannot, with an assurance of safety and success, send the whole intended quantity of gunpowder to this Province, you will send us as large a part as you can; and you may add 2,000 stands of good muskets with bayonets, 1,000 good gunlocks, and 4 brass field pieces, six pounders; on the cost of which we will

allow you the rate of profit stipulated in the contract between you and the Secret Committee at Philadelphia.

We desire you will remit to us as much of the continental currency as you may have occasion to dispose of here for your intended purchases, in lieu of which we will return you our currency out of the treasury This will best please our planters; and that will best serve our purposes of recruiting and other services in North-Carolina.

We have lately written such a letter to the Committee at Beaufort, as we hope will induce them to put a stop, as far as may be in their power, to those illicit and pernicious purchases and shipments which you allude to.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 117-18.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE GEORGETOWN COMMITTEE ¹

Gentlemen –

Charles-Town, 23d Dec., 1775.

We have received information, that Mr. Philip Tidyman is privately loading a schooner, or other vessel, with rice, in Santee river, or in some of the inlets northward of Charles-Town. We request you to be attentive to give us the earliest intelligence, and to exercise your own authority, as it is very ample, to put a stop to such proceedings.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 118.

INTELLIGENCE FROM A JAMAICA NEWSPAPER PRINTED IN THE *Pennsylvania Evening Post* ¹

Kingston (Jamaica) December 23.

On Thursday afternoon the sloop *Dove*, Capt. [Nathan] Bull, belonging to Rhode-Island, was brought into Port-Royal harbour. This vessel had loaded at Cape Nichola Mole with French produce, and on her passage homeward was met by his Majesty's ship *Maidstone*, Allan Gardiner, Esq; commander, who seized her. We are informed that the *Maidstone* was then in chase of a brigantine and sloop, the latter laden with gunpowder, and came out of Cape Francois, which was yesterday sent in.

1. *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, April 18, 1776.

24 Dec. (Sunday)

PHILLIP CALLBECK TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Province Massachusetts Bay Winter Harbor 24th Decr 1775 –

Sir, I should but ill deserve the generous treatment Your Excellency has been pleased to shew me had I not gratitude to acknowledge so great a favor – I cannot ascribe any part of it to my own merit but must impute the whole to the philanthropy and humane disposition that so truly characterizes General Washington – Be so obliging therefore to accept of the only return in my power that of my most

gratefull thanks and be assured my conduct shall bear so strictly in unison with that of the Gentleman so as at all times to secure to myself the Honor I now embrace of subscribing myself—With great respect – Your Excellency's [&c.]

Phil^{lp} Callbeck

Fearfull I should encroach on Your Excellency's time I have declined giving You a detail of the continued distress and persecution that has attended me since I had the Honor of taking leave – I have made my Friend Major [John Gizzard] Frazer partly acquainted with it and requested him to watch a convenient opportunity –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG, ANTIGUA¹
Sir. Boston 24th December 1775. –

From the low State of our Magazine of Provisions for the Army here, and the Hazards which Ships run in coming upon this Coast with Supplies when the Winter Season is so far advanced, I have judg[ed] it expedient to send two Transports,² one of them Armed Commanded by Lieut. [John] Bourmaster, an Agent in that Serv[ice,] with Captain [Benjamin] Payne of the 18th Regiment of Foot, to purchase provisions in the West Indies, understanding the markets there to be very full at this time.

Captain Payne will have the Honor to deliver this Letter to you with his Instructions,³ and I am to request your assistance by giving us a Supply from your Naval Stores, if it can be spared without endangering the want of it to your Squadron: But if the quantities you can furnish, and what can be otherwise procured, should not be sufficient to fill both Ships, Captain Payne has directions to lade the smallest, and to send her off immediately for this Place, after having provided Seamen and Guns for her Protection on her Return; and if these cannot be had, I am to beg you will be pleased to send a Ship of War to convoy her to this Port, as the early arrival of a Vessel with Provisions may be of the last Consequence to His Majesty's Service in this Quarter: The larger Transport will in this Case proceed with Captain Payne to St Eustatia, where she may Complete her Lading.

I beg leave to add, that should there be any of our Victualing Ships in the West Indies upon the arrival of these Transports at your Station, I humbly entreat you will send a Convoy with them here without suffering them to delay their Voyage, and my Transports will return with them after taking in Rum as mentioned in my Instructions.

I flatter myself the necessity of the Service may plead my Excuse to you for this Requisition and Trouble. I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

W Howe.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

2. The transports were the *Empress of Russia*, armed, and the *Diana*, unarmed. However, on December 28, Howe wrote to Young: "A Circumstance intervening has occasioned Lieutenant William Chads of His Majesty's Navy, Agent of Transports, to supply the place of Lieutenant Bourmaster and he will sail in the Ship *Hartfield* invested with the same powers," *ibid.*

3. See Howe to Payne, December 25, 1775.

COLONEL ALEXANDER MCDUGALL TO JOHN JAY¹

[Extract]

New York Decr 24th 1775.

Dear Sir As this day has given me some respite, from the Hurry of Public business, I embrace the favorable moment to give you some intelligence on our common Concern . . .

I am well informed, that Colonel [William] Dalrymple is on board the *Phenix*. As there are no Vessels here bound to England, I suspect his business here, is to examine and reconitre the State of this Colony, to enable the ministry or the General to form the operations against it in the Spring, or to head the adherents of the ministerial party, if they should dare to hold up their heads, or to command the Regiment And the Three Companies of Light Horse lately embarked at Boston, probably destined for Queens County, for the Purpose of securing fresh provisions for the army at Boston, For as Nassau Island is so distant from the main, but where they command, they may think, and with too much reason, that the experiment may be tried without any great risque in that County. If they succeed in any degree, it will amply pay them in their distressed state for fresh provisions; if not as they command at sea, they can easily embark in the Sound under the Protection of three or Four Frigates. It is Probable, the fears of their Creatures in that county has induced them to promise them more Success, than they can Secure to them, in order to tempt the army there for their protection. We shall do the best we can, to prepare our Friends in that county & Suffolk against such an event. But a certain necessary article is long a coming. Should not that part of New England, nearest to that county, have some intimation to be ready to give aid, if the Troops should land in Queen's?

I am very anxious to hear what is determined in your cabinet, with respect to canada, for the next Campaign. Colonel [Rudolphus] Ritzema, and Captain [William] Goforth, both write me from Montreal that 10,000 men will be necessary to secure the Colony and engage the Canadians heartily in the Cause. They also urge very much, the Sending the Troops from hence on the Ice, over the lakes to be ready in the Spring. This does not indicate any Zeal in the Canadians. If my memory serves me, General [James] Murray, gave it as his opinion, that it would require 6,000 men to man the works of Quebec, which he assigned as the reason for Hazzarding the Battle of April 1760. I think this has been the received opinion. As our Enemies have the command of the Sea, and very little Provisions are salted in Canada, Suppose Quebec now in our Possession, how is it to be furnished with Salt Provisions during the next Summer, in case it should be Blockaded by Sea, and by Land? Remember that Ships of the Line, got by Quebec in the Seige of 1759; and some of the Frigates went a Considerable distance up above it.

We are in Suspence here about the destination of your Fleet. If they go to Virginia, I fear they will be ruffly handled, as some Ships of Warr have been dispatched there from Boston. The americans individually considered, know the use of a musket better than the best of the King's Troops; to this in a great degree is to be ascribd the advantages, the former have gained over the Latter, when Secured against their discipline. But the Saylor's we have picked up for our Vessels, do not understand the use of Cannon, equal to those who are continually exercised

with them on board the King's Ships, nor are they so attached to the Country, from connexions as our Soldiers are, besides many of the Saylor's have been taught, the Superiority of the British Navy officers, to all others in [the] world. Sir, There is no entrenching, or covering behind Trees at Sea. Superior Force or address only must determine the Victory, if the engagement once commences. You are not to measure your expectations of the Success of this Fleet, against the men of war, by the Success of our Troops against the King's, or the Success of our Cruizers against Transports. you may be now ready to ask me, are we then never to send our armed Vessels against the men of war, because they have been Superior to all the world with equal Force at Sea. Yes. But the first experiment, should not be made, where there is danger of the force being near equal, before your officers and men are practised in Sea engagements. If it is, our american Fleet I fear will not be long in our Posesion. I know that so much depends on address, & preparation founded on experience, that I tremble for the Consequences. A small omission determines the fate of a Sea engagement. I speak with confidence, because it is from experience. It has been the business of my life. A Superior force at Sea, divided in different Bottoms, is not equal to two thirds of it in fewer, because if one or two of the Small Vessels, on which the force is estimated should be disabled, the disparity against that side becomes instantly great. I have seen this Position exemplified, at the age of 14, when one Million of Dollars was depending, and Since cast about for the principle. Three things must be attended to in equipping this Fleet, if they are designed to act against the Enemy on this Coast, at this Stormy Season. They must be able to carry a stiff sail. This does not depend so much on their being deep loaded, as on the Center of Gravity being properly placed, in stowing them, for they may be deep in the water, and Yet carry but a small sail, owing to the Center of gravity being too high. They must not be loaded deep, for if they are, they will not be able to come up with a weak Enemy, in good Sailing Trim, nor escape from a stronger one. The officers, mariners and marines should be exercised in their Stations, with the Cannon and musketry with Powder, before they quit the river; as they may soon expect the enemy, and stormy weather may deprive them of that advantage, before they engage. One Ton of Powder however scarce it may be, properly expended in this way, will save Five in an engagement, if not save the Fleet. New and hasty sea armaments meet cruizing Ships, of near their Force on very unequal ground. The former is generally all confusion and not properly aranged; the Latter in order, and ready for action.² Hence it was that the Privateers fitted out of France the last warr fell so easy a Prey to our Frigates, altho the Ships of the Former were Superior in size, men and Guns to ours. The same thing frequently happened to their Cruzers in the West Indies, when they came out of Port, Expresly to take ours Cruizing in their Sight. I have wrote you in the confidence of Friendship, and from an anxiety for the Cause of our bleeding Country; and not with any intention the [*sic* to] lessen the merit of any of the Gentlemen, who command these Vessels. I am in Haste [&c.]

Alex^r M^cdougall

1. Jay Papers, CUL.

2. A prophetic comment in view of the subsequent encounter between the Continental fleet and H.M.S. *Glasgow* in April 1776.

ARCHIBALD CARY TO RICHARD HENRY LEE ¹

Dear Sir

Williamsburg 24th December 1775

I thank you for your favor of the 11th Inst: & hope 'ere this you are informed of the reduction of Quebec. Colo. Arnold's Success there will have decisive Consequences. The loss of a province which Cost the people of Engld 70 Millions in the acquisition will make them feel a truth, which it has long been the business of administration to conceal from them. In the very uncertain State of our business, Military as well as Civil it was impossible you could receive any Material information from us by the last post. We have Since that experienced a Very agreeable change in our Scituation – Lord Dunmore with a rashness which has marked his whole conduct, has exposed the 14th Regt to disgrace and ruin – the Accot wch you will see in the Papers of the action at the Great Bridge, is very exact – the consequences of that Action have been Such as our most Sanguine wishes wou'd have pointed out a dispersion of those people in the Counties adjacent to Norfolk, who were unfriendly to our Cause, and a certain Security to our well wishers – We have in Town Several of those inhabitants of Norfolk & Princess Ann who had joined the Governor – particularly Messrs Phripp, Mosely, (Father & Son) & Dr Campbell the conduct of the former appears to have been the consequence of their fears. the last mentioned seems to have acted from very different motives – he is as artful as Vicious. The great cordiality which Subsists between Colonels Howe & Woodford promises us good effects from their junction – The Vigilance of the two Captains [James and Samuel] Barron (Brothers) at Hampton has produced most essential advantages – they have secured about 4500 bushels (Salt.) in different Vessels – 2400 of which was the property of two of Ld D[unmore]'s Norfolk friends, McCallester & Brown, who were promoted by him to the rank of Captains in his Regiment of Sables; this regiment is now Dispersed and the poor deluded wretches are daily brought in to our Camp in great numbers – it is not yet determined how they shall be disposed of – Barron took a few days since, a tender with one White & 16 blacks, bound to the Eastern Shore, on a foraging business – the good Services of Barron, have been acknowledged by the house. When he is properly equipped we have much to expect from his deligence & abilities. Our present force at Norfolk may amount to 1500 Men including the Carolinians – You will hear before this that Six Regiments are Voted in addition to the other two. As it seems probable that these Troops will be employed on Services not local, it is hoped they will be put upon the general Continental establishment – The field officers will be named next Week, & a list sent to the Congress for their approbation, – you will find in it Some names which you may not have expected, particularly the Gentleman who commanded one of our Regiments – he has made an offer of his Services, and we are well assured his appointment will engage great numbers, officers as well as Soldiers, who served under him in the last war. The Proclamation from Ld D has had a most extensive good consequence – Men of all ranks resent the pointing a dagger to their throats, thro the hands of their Slaves – nothing cou'd be more unwise than a declaration of that nature which involved his friends as well as others in the general danger – We have, however, no apprehensions on that Score – yet proper precautions will not be neglected. The Naval force at Norfolk

consists of the *Liverpool* a very fine frigate of 36 Guns – the *Otter* & the *King-Fisher* Sloops of War, the *William*, a pressed Ship belonging to Eilbeck Ross & Co pierced for 22 Guns, & a Variety of Tenders & Small Craft. The whole addition to the force there by the arrival of the *Liverpool* & a Store Ship with her, may amount to 400 Men, including the Ships Companys & Marines – As there are not more than 100 Men of the 14th Regt remaining, I cannot Suppose that there is of every denomination above Seven or 8 hundred under Lord D's direction.

Most of the Council, resenting the late proclamation, are determined upon an immediate answer to it, and from the language of the President & some others who have been in Town – we may expect they will give the deluded publisher a Rowland for his Oliver. This business, will shew, if there be any amongst that Body, Weak or Wicked enough to remain unmoved by such Conduct if such there are you shall hear by the next Post. As the Weather has been very Severe for Some days past it is not supposed any of the larger Vessels will move from Norfolk – doubtless the Tenders & Small Craft will be pushed out in search of provision and fuel which we have reason to believe is exceedingly Scarce with the fleet &c our Troops prevent their receiving any Supplies from Norfolk. The business of the Convention goes on as usual, slowly, the great Variety of it will of course take a good deal of time, and tho we are well agreed, as to what shou'd be done, we cannot adjust immediately the manner of doing it. The ordinance for encreasing the Army has been once read in the House & is now in its Passage for the Second time (before the Committee); if nothing unforeseen happens I expect we may rise by the last of the month. I wish you health & happiness & am very respectfully Dear Sir [&c.]

Archibald Cary

My Compliments to your associates – the familys of those I know are well.

1. Lee Papers, UVL. Cary was delegate from Chesterfield County to the Virginia Convention.

CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N., TO COLONEL ROBERT HOWE¹

(Copy)

Liverpool off Norfolk 24 Decr 1775

Sir Being arrived here from England in His Majesty's ship under My command, and understanding by Captain Squire of His Majesty's Ship the *Otter*, you had resolved the Kings ships should be restricted from all supplies of Provisions; I have to request your Answer whither you still persevere in that resolution, and to take it into your consideration, what must be the consequence of it; the Power which sent me hither only can recall me, till that time I dare not move. The effusion of the Blood of the Innocent and Helpless is most distant from my desires; but the effects of Numbers of Men let loose to satisfy their hunger after fresh Provisions must be evident to every one. I am [&c.]

Henry Bellew

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

COLONEL ROBERT HOWE TO CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, H.M.S. *Liverpool*¹

Sir

Norfolk 24 Decr 1775.

I wish for time to consult my instructions as well as to take the opinion of some of the Officers with me, upon the Subject of your letter; an answer to which

I shall send you by ten o Clock to morrow morning. You may be assured it will not be my inclination to prevent your obtaining any supplies but such as by express orders I may find it my Duty to withhold. I am Sir, [&c.]

Rob^t Howe.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]
Sunday, Dec. 24th, 1775.

Mr. President reported, that the commander at Fort Johnson had, Friday evening, sent up Doct. Mackie and a Mr. Williams, taken up, cast away, on the fort reef, and suspected of having intended to go on board one of the men-of-war in Rebellion Road. That upon some favorable representations by some of the officers who knew Mr. Williams, they were not sent down as prisoners. But that Col. [Isaac] Huger had nevertheless thought proper to order them to be taken into custody. That Mackie was accordingly taken and delivered to the militia guard, but Williams could not be found.

Ordered, That Doct. Mackie be brought before the Council.

Being brought accordingly, he declared that he went, last Thursday night, 6 o'clock, by desire of Mr. Williams, to accompany him to Mr. Begbie's at Hobcau. That he had no business there, nor much acquaintance with Williams. That in going they were driven upon the fort reef, when the boat filled, and they remained about six hours. That Williams carried with him a trunk, a mattress, and three guns, and said he intended to leave them at Begbie's, then return to town, and go to spend two or three months at George-Town. That he had no intention to go on board the man-of-war himself, nor did he know that Williams had. And that he had not seen Williams since he landed.

Being further questioned, Doct. Mackie acknowledged that he himself had removed a chest of cloaths, and a desk with drawers, to one McNeilage's near Mr. Begbie's.

He was then ordered to withdraw.

Ordered, That Doct. Mackie be returned to the charge of the militia guard – and that the chest and desk, he said he had at McNeilage's, be sent for.

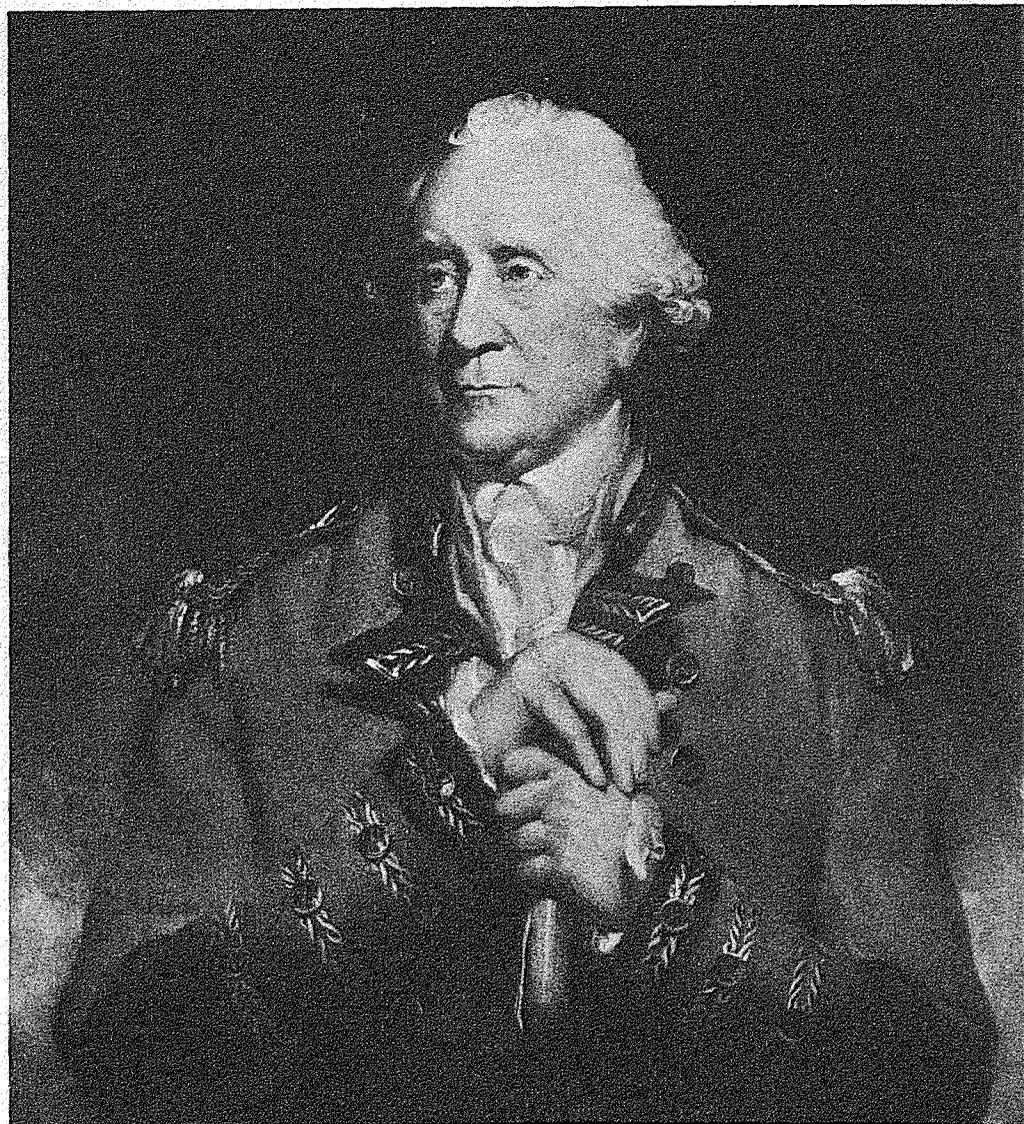
1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 111–12.

JOURNAL OF THE GEORGIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

At a special meeting of the Council of Safety [at Savannah] on Sunday, Dec. 24th, 1775.

Present:

George Walton.	Francis Henry Harris.
Edwd. Telfair.	Oliver Bowen.
Saml. Elbert.	Basil Cowper.*
John Smith.	John Martin.
Wm. Gibbons.	



Painted by M.A. Shea Esq^r R.A.

London, Published Sept^r 1804, by G. Clint. Hind. Court, Fleet Street

Engraved by G. Clint.

GEN^l TONYN.

*From a Picture in the Possession of William Gilpin Esq^r to whom this Plate is Dedicated
by his most Obedient Servant G. Clint*

The President laid before the Board a letter from John Wereat, Esq., informing that several vessels loading with lumber up Sapelo and other rivers at the southward, with palpable intention of supplying the West India markets, contrary to the restraints of Congress. The Board taking the said letter into consideration, resolved that the committees from the southern parishes be required to take effectual measures to prevent such wicked and daring attempts. Ordered, that the men employed and the necessary charges and expenses attending the same be paid by the public. Ordered, that the President do write to the southern parishes, acquainting them therewith.

*Royalist.

1. Allen D. Candler, comp., *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia* (Atlanta, 1908), I, 81. Hereafter cited as Candler, comp., *Georgia Records*.

GOVERNOR PATRICK TONYN TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

No 35.

St. Augustine 24 Decr – 75

My Lord, When I was at the meeting of the Creek Indians,² the Major Part of the three Companies, of the 16. Regiment arrived in the *Diligence* Packet Boat, and a small Sloop. I have the honour to enclose a Return of them; your Lordship will by it, see the very weak State of this Province, of the 68 Present, there is eleven sick, When the 14. Regiment, or rather the remains of it that are here, shall leave this Province.

A Lieutenant is left at Pensacola, and a Serjeant Corporal and twelve Private[s] for an Opportunity of a passage.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Respect, my Lord, Your Lordships [&c.]

Pat. Tonyn

[Endorsed] St Augustine 24 Decr 1775, Govr Tonyn (No 35)

R/ 3d June 1776 (1 Inclosure)

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/556, 169.
2. *Ibid.*, 141–48, Tonyn met with the Creek Indians at Picolata on December 6–8, 1775. He was away from St. Augustine three weeks prior to that date and returned to the capital December 15. See Tonyn to Lord Dartmouth, December 18, 1775.

REAR ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO PHILIP STEPHENS¹

[Extract]

Antelope Jamaica December 24th 1775

Sir/ As the arrival of the next Pacquet, from England, is very uncertain, I embrace; the Opportunity, of a Merchant Ship bound to Liverpool, to inform their Lordships, that since the Sailing of the last Pacquet, I have received; private Intelligence, from Port au Prince, in Hispaniola (from pretty good Authority) that in that Island, there are many Warlike preparations making, Seven Regiments expected Dayly, from Old France, (But the Intintion of the French Ministry; was not known,) & that they likewise; expected many Ships – Had the *Florida* Sloop, been with me, I should have instantly, sent her to England, with this Intelligence for their Lordships information, but, I am afraid, she is lost, as well; as the *Ferret*, as I expected her; to Join me, the beginning of November –

I likewise beg leave; to acquaint their Lordships, that the 14th instant, the *Amphitrite*, a French Frigate of 32 Guns, arrived here, Commanded by the Count de Grasse, she was sent, by the new Governor of Hispaniola, with Complimentary Letters, to His Excellency Sir Basil Keith, & myself, on her Passage here, she met with the Misfortune of running onshore, & came in; very Leaky, on which the Count, made application to me, for leave; to permit him to heave his Ship down, at the Kings Wharf, which I granted him & told him, that he should have every Assistance, in my Power in forwarding the same, the 26th instant, he begins to Heave his First Side out, & hope to get him away, in about a Fortnight

In regard to the Squadron, under my Command, Since the *Squirrel* & *Maidstone* have been on their Stations, where I order'd them, the *Maidstone* has sent a Rhode Island Sloop, loaden with Sugar and Molasses, (French Produce) from Cape Nichola, bound to Rhode Island—² as I am an entire Stranger to the Distribution, of the Money, arising from the Sale, of these Vessells, amongst the Officers & Company of His Majesty's Ships, I should be much obliged to you, if you'd inform me of, by the first Oppertunity, and if there's any Act of Parliament, or Order in Council from His Majesty for it, to have that at the same time. I am, with respect Sir [&c.]

Clark Gayton

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240.

2. The *Dove*, Bull, master.

25 Dec.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge 25 Decr 1775

Sir I had the honour to address myself to you the 19 Instant, since which I have received undoubted Information, that the genuine instructions given to Conolly, have not reached your hands, that they are very artfully concealed in the tree of his saddle & covered with Canvas so nicely, that they are scarcely discerned, that those which were found upon him, are Intended to deceive if he should be caught, you will certainly have his Saddle taken to peices in order to discover this deep laid plot—

Inclosed is a Copy of Genl Howe's Letter in Answer to the one I wrote him the 18 Instant, the Conduct I am to Observe towards Brigadier [Richard] Prescott in consequence of these Letters, the Congress will Oblige me by determining for me— The Gentlemen by whom you sent the money are arrived — the sum they brought tho large, is not Sufficient to Answer the demands for the Army, which at this time are remarkably heavy— . . .

I will take the Opportunity of the return of these Gentlemen to send Col [Moses] Kirkland to you for examination & that you may dispose of him, as to you may seem proper

A Committee from the Genl Court of this Province called on me the other day, Informing me, that they were in great want of Ordnance for defence of the Colony — That if what belonged to them, now in use here, was kept for the Continent they will be under the necessity of providing themselves with others — Of

course what is kept, must be paid for – there are many of the Cannon, of very little use, But such of them as are good I cannot at present part with – perhaps when I receive the supply from New York & Canada, It may be in my power – Mr [Peleg] Wadsworth has sent in his report respecting Cape Cod Harbour, Copy of which you will receive herewith, also a letter which Col Little put into my hands from a Mr Jacob Bayley to him It contains some things that may be worthy the considera[tion] of Congress—We have made good progress in the works on Lechmore's point, they would have been ere this finished, but for the severity of the weather, which prevents our people from Working—I recd a Letter from Governor Cooke, which expresses the fears of the people of Rhode Island, lest the ships which we had Information were sailed with some troops on board, were destined for Newport, I sent Major Genl Lee there, to point out to them, such defence as he may think the place capable of – I sincerely wish he may be able to do it with effect as that place in Its present state, is an Asylum for such as are disaffected to American Liberty—Our Return, of Inlistments to this day amount to 8500 men. I have the Honor &c

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED¹

[Extract]

Cambridge, December 25, 1775.

I fear the destination of the vessels from your port is so generally known, as to defeat the end. Two men-of-war (forty guns), it is said, put into New York the other day, and were instantly ordered out, supposed to be for Virginia.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 184, 185.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT¹

Sir

Cambridge 25 Decr 1775

Your Letter of the 20 Inst is come to hand – As the Corn & Oats are wanting for the use of the Army, Colonel Mifflin must have them, he will give the price you mention for the one third belonging to the Captors, as to the other $\frac{2}{3}$ It is of little consequence what price is fixt thereon, Coll^l Glover must certainly have been mistaken, when he informed you, that his Excellency was willing that the Corn & Oats should be disposed of at your place, It could not be his meaning, As he knew the want the Quarter Master Genl was in for them – I wish you would send up immediately the baggage belonging to Captain [William] Fosters people, for they are in a very dirty Condition – also for such of Captn [Robert] Adams's men as are here.² I dont know what directions to give you relative to the Porter, we must Order a Survey on it & judge by the report of its value, I think some Buts would Sell well at Camp, I am &c

S M

Corn $\frac{3}{4}$ Oats $\frac{2}{6}$

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Masters respectively of the ship *Jenny* and brig *Little Hannah*.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CHARNOCK PAYNE ¹

(a Copy)

Boston 25th December 1775.

Sir, You are to embark in the *Empress of Russia* armed Transport, commanded by Lieutenant John Bourmaster, who after receiving on board one Subaltern and a Detachment of Marines, will sail from this Port under Convoy of the *Scarborough* Frigate: on a Signal from her, when got to Sea, you are with the *Diana* Transport to proceed with the utmost dispatch to the West Indies, and use your Endeavours to join the Admiral, or Officer Commanding His Majesty's Ships on the Leeward Station, presenting my letter, and communicating to him these my Instructions.

If on your arrival in the West Indies you should find any of our victualing Ships with plentiful Stores on board, you will purchase three hundred Puncheons of Rum, engage Seamen for the Transport Service, not exceeding one hundred, upon best Terms you can, procure twelve good Carriage Guns, with any thing necessary for the equipment of the *Diana*, and return with all possible Expedition to this Place, taking the Convoy of a King's Ship who may have the Victualers under her Protection. If you cannot confide in the Activity and Conduct of the Master of the *Diana*, and should succeed in getting her manned and armed, you will apply to the Admiral for a proper Officer to take the Command of her to this place.

Should you not hear any Intelligence of our Victualers, you will first apply to the Admiral, or Officer of the Navy commanding, for Provisions of all Species from the Naval Stores, as far as they can be spared without endangering the Want of it to the Squadron. If with the Supply from them, and the Rum aforementioned, you can purchase as much Salt provisions, Pease, Oatmeal, and Oil, as will lade both the Transports, you will also in that Case return immediately to Boston.

But failing in this, you will attend to the Principal Object by lading the *Diana* with what provisions you can procure from the Navy, or by Purchase, together with Rum, and Order her for this Place without loss of Time, observing that unless she can be well manned and equipped for Defence in every respect, you do apply to the Admiral, or Officer of the Navy commanding, desiring a Ship of War to see her safe into this Port, which is a request contained in my letter to him –

After taking into the *Empress of Russia* all Stores that the *Diana* cannot receive, you will proceed to St Eustatia to complete the remainder of your Commission as to the Purchase of Salt Provisions, Pease, Oatmeal, Oil, and the engaging of Seamen, for all which purpose you will receive from Captain Mackenzie Bills drawn by the Deputy Pay Master General on the Right Honble Thomas Harley and Henry Drummond Esqrs for £10,000 made payable to yourself or Order, to be accounted for on your Return as the Bills may Sell. You will also be punctual in sending advice to those Gentlemen as often as Payments are made.

You will not fail to be attentive to the behaviour of the Detachment put on board the *Empress of Russia* under your Command, and to do every thing in

your Power to facilitate the Service wherewith you are charged. But above all considerations I recommend Dispatch, without which we shall reap but little advantage from your Expedition. —

I wish you a Successful Voyage, safe Return, and am with due regard, Sir, &c,

Signed W. Howe.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. Payne was an officer in His Majesty's 18th or Royal Regiment of Ireland.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, H.M.S.
Roebuck, HALIFAX¹

Copy/

You are hereby required and directed to use all convenient dispatch in Compleating your Provisions to Six Months of all Species and your Stores to the allowed Proportion for Twelve Months, and having so done to proceed in His Majesty's Ships under your Command without loss of time to Virginia where you are to take the Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels on that Station (until the Arrival of a Senior Officer) and Employ them as you shall find best for His Majesty's Service according to the Order you will herewith receive.

You are to endeavour to Guard the Entrance of the River Delaware by Cruizers until the Navigation is Open, and His Majesty's Ships can Anchor in the River when you are immediately to repair there in the *Roebuck* with a Twenty Gun Ship or Sloop leaving sufficient force in the Chesapeake Bay, And you are to use your utmost endeavours to prevent any Supplies getting to the Rebels, to annoy them by all means in your Power, and to protect and defend the persons and property of His Majesty's Loyal and Obedient Subjects wherever they can be distinguished. You are also to procure as many good Pilots as you can for the River and the Coast of the twelve United Colonies, and bear them on a Super-numerary List for Victuals only to be supplied occasionally to the Kings Ships.

Given under my hand onboard His Majesty's Ship *Preston* at Boston the 25th Decemr 1775

Sam¹ Graves

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/487; copy in Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 112, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.¹

Having represented to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the inconvenience that may arise to his Majesty's Ships and vessels proceeding to England from their several stations upon the requisition of any of the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies without order for so doing; And their Lordships having been pleased to Signify their directions to me thereupon, You are in pursuance thereof hereby required and directed at no time to proceed to England upon the requisition of the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies unless the Said Governor Certifies to you that the service is of a very pressing nature,² And that no vessel can be hired in which an officer may carry dispatches not safe to be trusted with the

Master. Given under my hand on board His Majesty's Ship *Preston* at Boston the 25th December 1775.

Saml Graves.

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received 1775-1776, UVL.
2. Apparently Graves still feared that the example set by Lord Dunmore in sending H.M. Schooner *Magdalen* to England without consulting him might be followed by other Royal Governors.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.¹

His Majesty having been pleased by his Order in council of the 23d August 1775, a copy of which is enclosed, to revoke and make void all and every licence which has been before that time granted for the exportation and carrying coast-wise of Gunpowder or any Sort of arms and amunition, You are hereby required and directed to use your best endeavours to intercept Seize and bring into Port all Ships and vessels whatsoever having on board Gunpowder or any sort of Arms or Amunition bound to any part of North America or that shall be found on the Coasts thereof excepting however such Ships and Vessels as are employed by the Master General, Lieutenant General or Principal officers of the Ordnance, and also such whose Masters shall have obtained Leave or permission, in that behalf from his Majesty or His privy Council since the said 23d August. This order to continue in force until the 30th day of June 1776, unless duly countermanded before that time. Given under my hand on board his Majesty's Ship *Preston* at Boston the 25th December 1775.

Samuel Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received 1775-1776, UVL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.¹

Whereas you will herewith receive Copies of Two Acts of Parliament passed this Session, Entitled, "An act to restrain the Trade and Commerce of the Province of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire and Colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island and Providence Plantation in North America, to Great Britain and Ireland and the British Islands in the West Indies; And to prohibit such provinces and Colonies from carrying on any Fishery on the Banks of Newfoundland or other places therein mentioned under certain conditions and Limitations" And an act to restrain the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies of New Jersey, Pennsylvania to Great Britain, Ireland, and the British Islands in the West Indies under certain conditions and Limitations. You are hereby required and commanded to cause the directions therein mentioned to be complied with as punctually as possible, as the same may depend upon you and the respective officers and company of his Majestys Ship under your command. Given under my hand on board his Majestys Ship *Preston* at Boston 25th Decemr 1775

Sam^l Graves

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received 1775-1776, UVL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.¹

Sir

Preston at Boston 25th Decr 1775

Herewith you will receive four Press Warrants, which you are to make use of to complete your complement, and to raise supernumeraries when you have orders for that purpose. I am &ca

Samuel Graves

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received 1775–1776, UVL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.¹

Sir

Preston Boston 25th Decemr 1775

I transmit a Copy of a Letter² containing some intelligence which I desire you will communicate to the Captains of His Majestys Ships serving to the Southward. I am &ca

Samuel Graves

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received 1775–1776, UVL.

2. See Mowat to Graves, December 9, 1775.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS HUTCHESON TO MAJOR GENERAL FREDERICK HALDIMAND¹

[Extract]

Boston Decemr 25th 1775

Dr Sir An Easterly Wind and a heavy fall of Snow the night before last, and all day Yesterday, has Stoped Winas [Wynn's] Sailing till this Morning, having now clear Weather and a hard Norwester he will proceed, good for him, but bad for us, as we fear it will blow the London Ships off the co[a]st. Yesterday the last of the 6 Ships we Expect from the bay of Fundy with forage arrived, wch with what the London Ships that are come in, have saved by the Sheep dieng, will keep us going till the latter end of March, this Cursed Light Horse is a heavy tax upon us, and an immense Expence to government without being of the le[a]st use to us – two of this fleet that went to the Bay of Fundy for the forage are ashore in the Gut of Annapolis Royal, and its thought will be lost, the Brig *Countis of Darlington* (the Vessell you came here in) is one of them. Poor Taylor the Master & owner of her will loose his favourate; the people are all Saved – I gave him some Money to purchase me some Stock which I suppose is lost.

The Rebels have stoped-Working at the Redoubt they have been throwing up at Phippse's farm, we suppose its owing to the Weather, and that they will fall too again when it moderates. The 13 Jack Shell thrown last Week from one of our Sea Morters fell between the College and the Church at Cambridge, We put twenty Seven pound of Powder in the Morter. this shews the Rebels we can reach them at that distance when we please; we have not thrown one since. The fleet from the Bay of Fundy was chased in here by Six small privateers out of Marblehead, but it blowing fresh they Escaped. The *Fowey* Captn Montigue is sent to lye under Cat Island in the Mouth of that harbour wch will be a Cheque upon them –

I am told that Washington has wrote to General [William] Howe, that he heard that General Carleton has sent the Rebel Col. Allen (taken in Canada) in

Chains to England, if so, He will treat Brigdr Genl Prescott whom they have taken accordingly – They assert their having possession of all Canada, we have no intelligence but what we get from flags of truce, wch are too frequent—I will write you again next Week by the Ship *Julious Cesser* in which Captn Urehquart [Urquhart] of the 14th Regt. goes passenger. I am with the greatest regard [&c.]

Fran^s Hutcheson

I am hard at Work discharging the 4 London Ships which are all as yet got in –

1. Haldimand Papers, BM.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS HUTCHESON TO MAJOR GENERAL FREDERICK HALDIMAND ¹

Dear Sir

Boston December 25th 1775

Since writing you this Morning I have heard that two Hundred Men are to Embark this day on board two transports under the Command of Major [James] Grant of the 14th Regt and to be Convoyed by the *Scarborough* Man of War. its called a Secret Expedition, but every body says they are going to Rhode Island.²

Ships bound in here find no want of a light now, as the lighthouse is reestablished, the Rebels have not ventured to disturb them lately the[y] know it will be now well defended – The releife for the Redoubts on Bunkers hill goes over to Morrow the last fortnights Detachment have passed their time very Quiet without any insult from the Rebels – Col [William] Nesbit Relieves Col. [James] Agnew. This day the General has ordered one Butt of Porter for Each Regt to make they Men keep Christmas day – which is a Welcome present to them at this time. I am with great Respect Dr Sir [&c.]

Fran^s Hutcheson

1. Haldimand Papers, BM.

2. The *Scarborough* and transports were destined for Georgia, not Rhode Island.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO STEPHEN HOPKINS ¹

Hond Friend

Providence Decem 25, 1775—

I recd yours In behalf of the Comte of Naval Affairs of the 9th Inst wch Came to hand by Capt Munrow 21st I emediately laid the same before Govr Cooke & Mr Secry [Henry] Ward, who was Zealious for getg the Men & would have got the Govrs Co[uncil] together & asked Money from the Treasry to paid the Expence & Nec[s]y Advance, Had not we tho't it best to be Advanced by Private persons whereupon Capt Nicho Power as Zeal[i]ous & suteable a person as any in The Colony readily Offerd his Servis at his Own Expence s[e]t of[f] the next Morn[g] for Newport where we hoped to get a Number of Seam[e]n But they being Mostly Inlisted into the Artillery & other Compys in Deffence the Colony, & the Influence of the Toreys prevented his getg Any Altho' he had taken every Proper Measure for that purpose, havg retu[r]n'd & made report Accordgly & that a Number would Inlist if permitted from sd Compys wch if So Orderd would be Agreed to by the Comandg Officer We Call'd together the Co[u]nc[i]l this day (Some of wch live at a distance), who upon Consideration of the Importance of Maning the Contenental fleet wch in Turn after a Short Time hoped to receive

Some mediate Benefiet by sd fleet Granted Liberty for Capt Power to return to Newport & get all the Seamen from Any the compy he Could tho' the Govermt at this Time is in the Graitest Confution, All the Minute men (in Consique[nce] of Intelligence from Genl Washington) being Ordrd on to the Island The Alarm list Includg all persons in the Collony between 16 & 60, Ordrd Call'd together & ¼ part to be hir'd Contracted with or Drafted to hold them selves in Constant readiness to March on the shortest Notice.

Genl [Charles] Lee being wrote for on the Aforesd Intellegence, has sin[ce] bin here & is gone to Newport with the Cadet Co & Minute Men & Abot 50 wch Came from the Camp As his Gard – Tho' we had Accot since from Genl Washington the Troops & Ships saild from Boston [was] supepos'd to Contain the [18] & 59 Regemts Some Inveleeds & Recrutg officers bound home – Yet we Apprehend grait Confution in The people of Newport I [know] Wallace shod fire on them Its Sd Genl Lee; with Coll: [Rufus] Putman as Ingeneer & Brother J[n]o. Brown Appotd by the Assemy will Exame the proper places on & about the Isd to fortifie Genl Lee ses its not Doubted but the Enemie has there eye on the Isd of Rhod[island] & it Seems proved by the Conduct of the Toreys there Its realy to be feard without some Assistanc[e] in raisg a suff[icien]t Standg Army the Isds of this Colony (at lest) will be taken possesn of by the Enemie, & its tho't Many the people there will Joyn them But to return, its to be Hop'd Capt Power will get 30 or 40 seamen, As he sets of[f] for Newport for that purp[ose] a 2nd time Tomorow morng what ever Numr is to be got will be forwardd In [Clark's] Sloop as Soon as possoble we are much pleas'd wth the spirit of the Congress in Ordg a Number of Ships Built, its a Grat pitte they had Not bin Set About before, so as to bin ready Airly in The Spring, every Necessry Preperation I hope will timely be Made – Capt Power tells me he will Ingage to Make 10 or 12 Tons of Good [Saltpetre?] at the Price it Can be [bot] in these New Engd Colonys, wch if not Contracted for & agreable would be glad to know if he May depend on suppyg it

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

OATH EXACTED BY MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE FROM NEWPORT TORIES ¹

I John Bowes here in the Presence of Almighty God, as I hope for Ease, Honour, & Comfort in this World, and Happiness in the World to come, most earnestly devoutly & religiously swear neither directly or indirectly to assist the wicked Instruments of ministerial Tyranny & Villainy commonly called the Kings Troops & Navy by furnishing them with Provisions or Refreshments of any Kind, unless authorized by the Continental Congress, or the Legislature as at present established in this particular Colony of Rhode Island. I do also swear by the same tremendous & Almighty God that I will neither directly or indirectly convey any Intelligence, nor give any Advice to the afsd Enemies so described, and that I pledge myself, if I should by any Accident get the Knowledge of such Treasons, to inform immediately the Committee of Safety – And as it [is] justly allowed that when the sacred Rights and Liberties of a Nation are invaded, Neutrality is not less base & criminal, than open and avowed Hostility, I do further swear &

pledge myself as I hope for Eternal Salvation, that I will, when ever called upon by the Voice of the Continental Congress, or that of the Legislature of this particular Colony under their Authority, to take Arms & subject myself to military Discipline in Defence of the Common Rights & Liberties of America So help me God.

John Bowes.

Sworn at Newport Decr 25th 1775.

[Endorsed] Similar Depositions were taken by

John Nicoll	Joseph Wanton jr
John Nicoll junr	Nichs Letchmore
Doctr Hunter	Richd Beale
George Bissel	

1. John Hancock Papers, II, 112, LC. A copy was sent to the British Admiralty by Admiral Graves, entitled "Affidavit, Tendered by Lee to the inhabitants of Rhode Island." It listed no names, and is in PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport] Dec. 25. Xtmass.

At 11h P.M. Gen Lee arrived in Town boldly, accompanied with his Men armed: tho' Wallace declared he would fire if any Troops came in armed. He put up at Layton's next the Court House. On the Parade G. Lee declared his Advice for all to remove out of To in ten days. The Town Council sent a Committee of seven to wait on him four Tories & 3 sons of Liberty, viz Messrs Bennot, Peas, Maudsly — Tories — & Messrs Collins, Ellery, & John Wanton — offering him all the Assistance in their power. But hypocritically.

This Evng (25th Dec) Gen Lee called & bro't before him Eight Tories, viz Col. Jos. Wanton formerly D. Gov of this Colony, Rev. Mr Bisset the Chh Minister, Dr Hunter, Messrs Lechmere, Beal, Nicols & Son of the Customhouse, & Mr Jno Bours — and proposed to them an Oath purporting their Renunciation of Tory Principles, Fidelity to the American Cause, & that they would be ready to take Arms in its Defence when called upon by Authority from the Continental Congress. He exempted Mr Bisset as a Clergyman, & Dr Hunter as a physician, from the part respectg Taking Arms. All took the enjoyned Oath, subscribed it & were dismissed, except Messrs Wanton, Beal, & Lechmere, who were allowed while Mornng to consider of it.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, DECEMBER 25, 1775

Newport, December 25.

The ministerial fleet on this station, last week, cut a supply of wood on Gould Island, a little above this town.

Last Saturday, a large sloop, supposed to be that lately owned by Capt. J. L. Wynn ¹ came into this port, and brought in a large double decked brig; the same day a schooner, which parted from the above vessels off our harbour's mouth, went up the East side of this Island, she is supposed to be armed.

Now in this harbour, the *Rose*, Capt. Wallace, the *Glasgow*, Capt. Howe, the *Swan*, Capt. Ayscough, the bomb-brig [*Bolton*], Capt. [Thomas] Graves, the above mentioned large sloop of 10 guns, and several tenders.

As we understand an authenticated account of the damage sustained by the inhabitants of Jamestown, on Conanicut, on Sunday the 10th instant, is collecting; we have, for the present, omitted the particular account of that matter which we mentioned in our last.

1. The sloop *Endeavour*, Jonathan Lascelles Wynne, master, from Saco, with a cargo of lumber, was taken by H.M.S. *Hope*, and condemned at Boston and sold in September 1775. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36-38, BM.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL ¹

Dear Sir

New London Decemr 25 1775

I hope by this you have Recover'd your Hea[l]th, so as to be able to do Business &c -

I sent you Fourteen hundd bushels of Salt to Providence, to the Care of Messrs Clark & Nightingale to be deliverd to your Order - their is now two Vessells from N York with Flower & as the River is Shutt up, shall take it in to my Store, The *Phoenix* & *Assia* Men of Warr are both hal'd into the Docks att N York & its hourly Expected that the Communication to the Other Colonys will be cut of[f], the Captn of the *Phoenix* is a Senior officer to Vanderputt, & Sevearly Reprimanded him for letting the Flower Vessells Pass - Capt Elisha Hinman, is Just Arived from Cape Francoise & says that Great Preparations for the Reception of Ten Thousand troops from France is makeing, Barracks Erecting &c. and that he see the Lists of the Regemts that were Comeing, and it was Said their was as many Expected to Martinico - also that the Merchts. Exp[er]cted large Qtys of Powder out this Winter, I Just now heard that one of my Vessells had got into the Vineyard with three thousand wt & hope Soon to have the Pleasure of hearing that the *Macaroni* has Arived -

I wish you the Complemts of the Season & am Dr Sir [&c.]

Nath^l Shaw Junr

1. Joseph Trumbull Papers, ConnHS. Trumbull was Commissary General, Continental Army.

New-York Gazette, MONDAY, DECEMBER 25, 1775

New-York, December 25.

His Majesty's Ships the *Phoenix* and *Asia* now lie in the East River; the latter opposite Murray's Wharff; and the former near Burling's Slip.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, DECEMBER 25, 1775

Philadelphia.

Capt. Price, from Bristol, in the beginning of October, spoke a brig, from Cork for the Grenades, the master of which informed him, that twelve [sail] of transports had sailed from Cork for Boston some time in September; that two or three days after a vessel was dispatched with orders for them to go to Halifax,

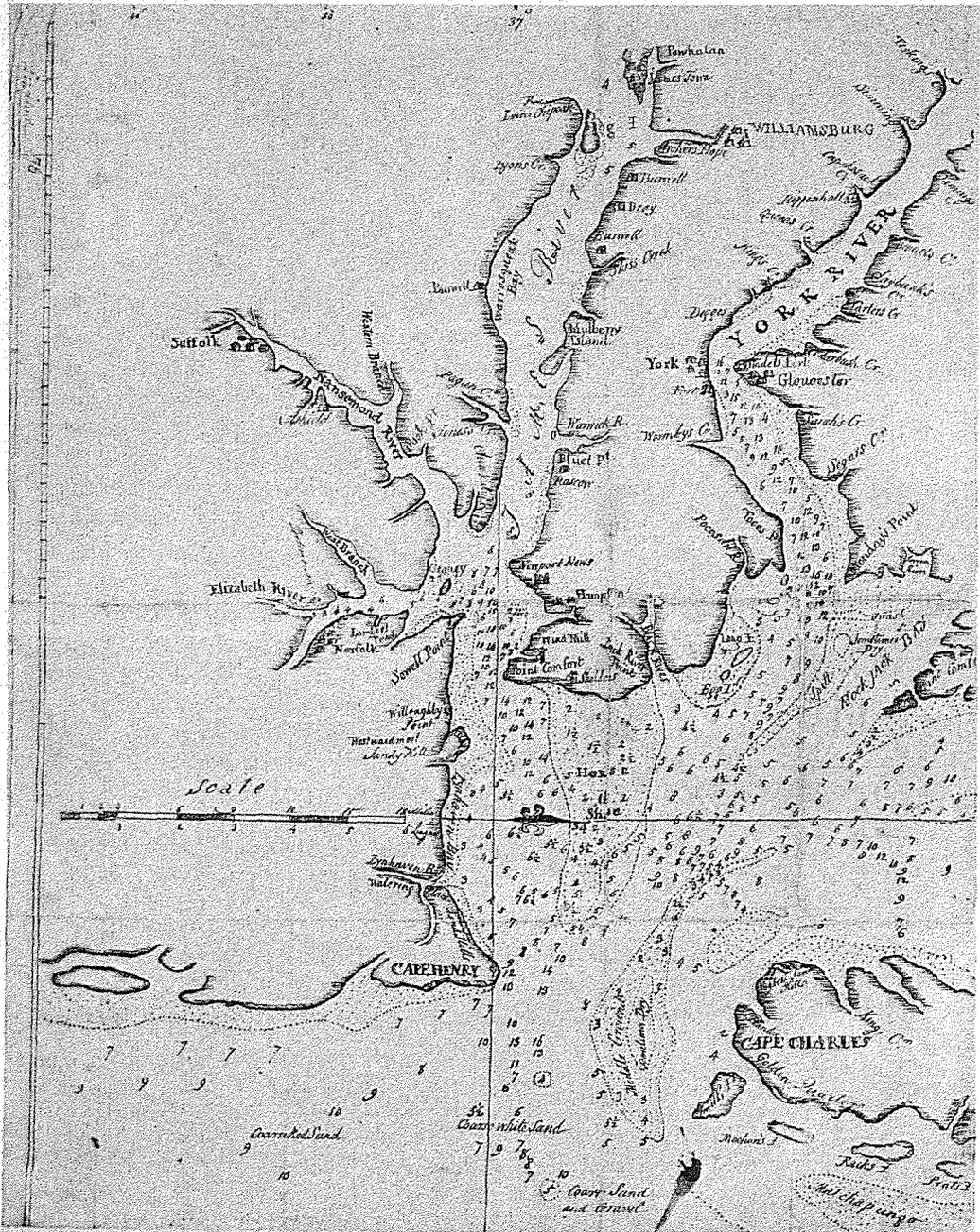
but she returned without seeing them; and that five more transports afterwards sailed from Cork for Halifax.

By a letter from New York we learn, that the *Phoenix* man of war is moored off that place in the East-River, between the ferry near the Fly-market and that on Long-Island, supposed for the Winter, and that several vessels lately arrived there from the West-Indies, are in charge of the men of war.

By letters from Gen. Schuyler we learn, that Col. Easton had taken the vessels bound from Montreal for Quebec, under the command of Carlton or Prescott[t] That Carlton with four or five Canadians had landed from the fleet, and were making the best of their way to Quebec in the dress of peasants – That the brig *Gaspee*, together with 7 sloops and schooners which were [taken] as above, had on board, which are also taken, Brigadier General Prescott, Capt. William Dunbar, Major of Brigade, Capt. William Gamble, Quarter-Master General – Captains, Anstruther, Swan, Crawford and Harris; Lieutenant Cleveland – Ensigns, Camble, Leslie, M'Donald, Dr. Beaumont, and 150 privates, and most of them of the 26th regiment and the artillery – There was on board the vessels, 2 cannon of 9 and [2 of] 6 pounders; 36 cannon cartridges, and 45 ball, 3 barrels of powder, 2380 musket cartridges, 8 chests of arms, 200 pair of shoes, a quantity of intrenching tools, 760 barrels of flour, 20 of biscuit, 675 barrels of beef, and 376 firkins of butter.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN, DATED SHIP *William*, OFF NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, DEC. 25, 1775.”¹

Lord Dunmore having certain intelligence about a month since, of a large body of the Rebel Army being on their march to destroy Norfolk, because its inhabitants had professed their loyalty to Government; in order to prevent their wicked intentions, sent a party of the 14th regiment to a narrow pass through which the Rebels were to march, and erected a Fort there about 18 miles from Norfolk. This was garrisoned with 35 men, and a few Volunteers from Norfolk. The Rebels approached, and made several unsuccessful attacks, but were always repulsed with loss; till on the 8th inst. his Lordship received information, that a party of the Rebels had got over, and proposed to attack the Fort on both sides; it was judged necessary to attack the main body, which accordingly was done early on the morning of the 9th, by a detachment of the 14th, under Capt. Lesly, about 130 in number, with a party of Marines, and some Volunteers from Norfolk, and Princess Anne, in all about 350. This small detachment made a furious attack upon the Rebels intrenchments, and after every effort which British Soldiers could do, were obliged to retreat, with the loss of the brave Captain Fordyce, two Lieutenants, and about fifteen Privates killed, and forty wounded, fifteen of which fell into the Rebels hands, including a Lieutenant. The Rebels were posted in great strength, 1100 in number; so what could our small party do, upwards of four to one against them, and strongly entrenched? The consequence of this repulse was, that we were obliged to abandon the fort, and likewise Norfolk, and take shelter on board the ships. I hope the time will soon arrive, when these rebellious Savages will be severely punished for their crimes. Some few of the Friends of Government, who fall into their hands, they treat with the greatest



The Capes of the Chesapeake Bay area.

cruelty, chaining them to Negroes, &c. There are now about 2000 of them in Norfolk and the neighbourhood, and they having stopt all supplies to the ships, it is imagined the ships of war will destroy the town in a few days. The *Liverpool*, *King Fisher*, and *Otter*, are now laying before the town for that purpose. Lord Dunmore has done every thing for the Cause of his King and Country which man can do; and had 1000 troops arrived two months ago, he would have had Virginia totally reduced to obedience by this time.

1. *Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle*, March 4 to March 6, 1776.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COL. [ROBERT] HOWE, TO THE HON. EDMUND PENDLETON, ESQ; PRESIDENT OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION, DATED NORFOLK, DEC. 25.”¹

Yesterday, by a flag of truce, I received a letter from capt. [Henry] Bellew, a copy of which I have the honour to transmit you, with the copies of those I have written to him. Though col. Woodford and myself were sensible it was our duty to withhold from him, as much as in our power lay, those supplies he wishes to obtain, yet the moderate conduct he has pursued, and the sentiments of humanity by which he seems to be actuated, induced us to delay an answer till to-day, and to couch it in terms which cannot but show him, that occasion, not inclination, had influence upon our conduct. Capt. Bellew's letter was brought us by one of his lieutenants; he expressed for himself, and every officer on board, the reluctance they should feel, if compelled by necessity, they should be obliged by marauding parties to snatch from the indigent farmers of this colony those provisions they were so willing to purchase. I thought proper, sir, to give you this information; and, through you, col. Woodford and myself beg leave to submit it to the consideration of your Honourable Board, whether we are to show any indulgence to those people, and, if we are, to what bounds we are to extend it.

1. *Purdie's Virginia Gazette*, December 29, 1775, Supplement.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Scorpion*, CAPTAIN JOHN TOLLEMACHE¹

Decemr 1775	Running over Charles Town Bar
Monday 18	Mod: & Cloudy at 10 AM Weigh'd & Came to Sail <i>Palliser</i> & Prizes in Company at Noon Running for Charles Town Bar. First part Light Airs and Clear Middle & latter Fresh Gales . . . at 6 hoisted Lights for the Convoy to follow us in Compy <i>Palliser</i> & Prizes
Tuesday 19	Cape Fear N [W] 12 Leags Strong Gales and Clear in 2d Rfs Carried away the Jibb Stay, Rec'd another ½ past 3 Oak Island N N W 6 Leags Shoal'd the Water from 10 to 4 fathoms TKd fired 2 Guns for the Convoy to TKd Split the Mizn Topsl at 7 Close Reef T Sails lost Sight of the Prize
Wednesdy 20	Oak Island No52E 15 Leags at 3 AM lost a hand lead & line latter pt out Reefs & Set Steering

Sails at Noon join'd Company the Prize. *Palliser* in Company. Fresh Gales and Cloudy $\frac{1}{2}$ past 6 Came too with the Bt Br in 7 fms Anchd; *Palliser* & Prizes Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable.

Thursday 21

At Single Anch off Laughans Folly
7 AM Weigh'd & Came to Sail in Compy *Palliser* & Prize at 10 & 11-TKd First part Mod: & Clear. Middle & latter Fresh Gales & Squally with rain Empd Turning to Windward $\frac{1}{2}$ past 4 PM came too with the Bt Br in 7 fms Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable Bacon Point NW 2 Leags

Friday 22

At Single Anchor off Bacon Point
AM Veer'd to a whole Cable Struck Top Gall: masts in Compy *Palliser* & Prize.
Strong Gales & Squally at 4 PM got the Jibb Boom in and Sprit-sail yd Fore and Aft at 6 down yds & Topmasts the Bt Br coming home & the Prize near us let go the small Br Veer'd to $1\frac{1}{2}$ Cable on the Bt Br and $\frac{1}{2}$ Cable on the Small Br
at 8 the Prize cut away our Kedge Anchor & 5 inch Hawser which was lost

Saturday 23

at 5 AM parted the small Br which we lost with 40 Fathm of Cable, Buoy & Buoy Rope, Veer'd to 2 Cables on the Bt Br Fresh Gales and Squally at 6 PM hove into $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable on the Bt Br up Topmasts and Yards got Jibb Boom out got the Sheet Anchor forward for a Small Br in Rfs

Sunday 24

A Shore on the Middle
 $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 AM made the Signal to Weigh in Weighing the Bt Br broke the Messenger at 8 made sail and run in for Cape Fear Bar $\frac{1}{2}$ past touch'd on the Middle the Wind coming in from Sea let go the Small Br and the Ship dropping upon the Fingers fird 2 Guns & made the Signal for Distress at 11 the Ship striking very hard down yds & Topmasts got the Jibb Boom in & Lowd the Cross Jack Yard. Empd getting the Stream Anchor & Hawser into the Boat.

First part Fresh Breezs & Cloudy Middle & latter light Airs & Clear Anchd here the *Cruizer* and one of our Prizes. came onbd another Pilot $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 hove the Ship off by Hawsrs & Anchors, Cut the small Br up Topmts & Yards got the Jibb Boom out at 5 Weighed *Cruizer* & Prize in Company. Came too with the Stream Anchor Veerd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable. at 8 the *Cruizer* sent us one of her Anchors bent the Small Bowr Cable to it.

Monday 25

Moor'd [in] Cape Fear Harbour
at 6 AM Weigh'd $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7 Anchd in 5 fam with the Small Br Veer'd to $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable off a Shore 3 or 4 Cables Length Anchd the *Cruizer* Light Airs and Clear at 1PM Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable and Moored with the Stream Anchor

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY ¹

Decr Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]
 Sunday 24th Modt & Cloudy the *Scorpion* got on shore comeing in & made
 the [si]gl of distress, got up yds & Topmts & went out to her: &
 Anchord by her,
 Modt & fair the *Scorpion* got off ½ pt 4 weighd at 7 Anchor'd,
 between Cat Island & ball'd head,
 Monday 25th at 7 AM weigh'd at 8 Anchor, & moord in [blank] fathm of[f]
 Fort johnston:

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM MAINE ¹

Dear Sir –

Charles Town 25th Decem. 1775 —

Your favour of the 23d came to hand so late yesterday afternoon that I could not have called the Council of Safety with any hopes of making a Board in the Evening, I have therefore Summoned the Members to meet at ½ past 8 oClock this Morning – 'tis now ½ past 4 – I have risen so early in order to prepare & forward a variety of business which daily crowds in, & particularly to be ready to dispatch your messenger within a few minutes after the Council shall have determined the case of Mr [Ebenezer Smith] Platt – which I apprehend will be nearly in the following terms that Mr Platt ought not to have availed himself to the benefit of clearing out his Vessels at Georgia for New York but to have taken the common lot of the Inhabitants of the other associated Colonies, this opinion you will find supported by express declarations in the Resolutions of the Continental Congress 1st Novem. 1775.² – & the reason will appear from considering – that if New York & Georgia were to catch at the Bait insidiously laid by the Restraining Bill, avaricious & designing men would under colour of trading from those pretendly favoured ports, supply the West Indies & Great Britain with the products of those & the Neighbouring Colonies, nay, Administration would set their Engines at work for that very purpose, & in so far defeat our general Resolutions, & make the Colonies Instruments of destroying each other.

The Bond given at the Naval Office for delivery of a Cargo of Rice or other enumerated Commodity, may be canceled by producing a Certificate of the delivery of such Cargo in Great Britain or any of His Majesty's Plantations or West India Islands in America — the Obligee is not bound to deliver or to sell at any particular Specified port – the Character which you write of Mr Platt puts him above all Suspicion of a fraudulent design, but you know the danger of dispensing with Laws, a bad precedent established in the Case of a good Man would be quoted by others of a different Stamp & the worst of Men are Sometimes very powerful & will under colour of right do much mischief in Society –

upon the whole I apprehend the Council of Safety will Resolve that Mr Platt before he is permitted to proceed in Loading his Vessels Shall deliver to the Committee of Prince William's his clearance & other Custom House papers which he received at Savanna & also Enter into Bond with one Sufficient Surety for producing a Certificate of the actual delivery of his Cargoes at New York or some

other of the United Colonies – but as you are a Member you will see what is to be written to the Committee to which I therefore refer & wishing you many returns of the Season more happy & more joyous than the present I remain with great regard – Sir [&c.]

[P.S.] I have taken it for granted that the clearances of the sloops which you speak of were taken from the Custom House & that Bond was given at the Naval Office in Savanna but if to the Council of Safety the view will be changed –

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, IV, 3–5. Maine was chairman of the Committee of Prince William Parish.
2. See footnote 2 of the following entry.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Monday, Dec. 25th, 1775.

Read a letter from the Committee of Prince William's Parish, dated 22nd Dec., 1775.

To which the following answer was written:

In the Council of Safety,

Dec. 25th, 1775.

Gentlemen – We have duly considered the contents of your letter of the 22nd instant, and applaud your attention to public concerns in the instance of Mr. Platt's sloops. If that gentleman has cleared out his vessels at the custom-house in Savannah, he ought to surrender his clearances, and other documents, into your hands, and enter into bond to you, with one known sufficient surety, in the penalty of £1,000 sterling for each vessel, to be cancelled upon return of a certificate of the due landing of the cargoes at New York, or at some other of the United Colonies. From the character of Mr. Platt, we have no doubt of the uprightness of his intentions. But if he has cleared out at the custom-house in Savannah, he has certainly erred, and in so far acted contrary to the resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 1st of November, copy of which you will find inclosed.² The congress at Philadelphia have expressly forbidden applications to the custom-houses, even for vessels which they have employed to import the means of defence.

We do not know what obligations are taken from shippers to and from the privileged ports, New York and Georgia. But we know the ordinary bonds at the naval office, commonly called Plantation Bonds, would enable avaricious men, and all the enemies of America, and in pretence of going to either of those ports, to act directly contrary to our association, by supplying all the West Indies, and even Great Britain, with the produce of New York, Georgia, and all the neighbouring colonies. From a due consideration of these circumstances, you will perceive the necessity for using the greatest precaution; and Mr. Platt, as a friend to American liberty, will cheerfully comply with the terms required.

If the bonds for the delivery of the cargoes in question were given to the [Provincial] Congress, Council of Safety, or any authorized committee

at Savannah, we see no objection against Mr. Platt's loading his vessels, and proceeding according to the tenor of such bond – of the authenticity of which you are to be first satisfied.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

The Committee at Prince William.

The following order was issued, upon an application by the Hon. Capt. Drayton.

Sir – Supply the Hon. Wm. Henry Drayton, esq., such empty cartridges and cartridge-papers as he shall require, for the use of the ship *Prosper*.

Henry Laurens,
President of the Council of Safety.

25th Dec. 1775

To Capt. Robt. Cochran, Public Ordnance Store Keeper.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 112–16.
2. Declaring that colonies not included in the Restraining Act should not avail themselves of the privilege of obtaining Custom House clearances, while other colonies were deprived of such privilege. The colonies excluded were New York, the lower counties of Delaware, North Carolina and Georgia.

FIRST SHIPPING ARTICLES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA ARMED SHIP *Prosper*¹

South Carolina.

We who have hereunto voluntarily subscribed our names, do hereby, severally and respectively, each for himself, engage, agree, and swear to be true to the Associated American Colonies in general, and to the people of South Carolina in particular, and to serve them honestly and faithfully, in defence of their just rights and liberties, on board the *Prosper* ship-of-war, of South-Carolina aforesaid, and to observe and obey all the orders of the Provincial Congress, or Council of Safety, for the time being, and the orders of the officers set over us, by them, or either of them, or public authority thence derived, for and in consideration of the following monthly wages opposite our respective names – that is to say:

<u>Mens Names.</u>	<u>Wages.</u>	<u>Stations.</u>	<u>When Shipped.</u>
James Spencer,	—	Seaman Prom. Gunner's Mate.	Dec. 21, 1775.
Rob't. Mungomery,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 19, 1775.
John Swan,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 21, 1775.
Felix Maginniss,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 23, 1775.
John Laws,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 23, 1775.
Chas. Hamilton,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 23, 1775.
Will'm. Short,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 23, 1775.
Thos. Bradley,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 23, 1775.
Benj. Hudson,	£21.	Seaman,	Dec. 25, 1775.
Will'm. Jenkins,		Carpenter's Mate,	Dec. 23, 1775.

1. R. W. Gibbes, ed., *Documentary History of the American Revolution, 1764–1776* . . . (New York, 1855), I, 259–60. Hereafter cited as Gibbes, ed., *Documentary History*.

ENLISTMENT FORM FOR SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY¹

South Carolina.

Know all men, That I have entered, and I do hereby certify that I have voluntarily entered into the navy of the Colony aforesaid, on board the ship *Prosper*; and I do hereby engage to be true and faithful in the said service, until I shall be discharged by public authority; and also to be bound by, and to obey, all and every rule, resolve, order, and regulation made, or to be made, by the Congress or the Council of Safety, or the naval officers under their authority. And I do hereby acknowledge the receipt of [blank]

Witness my hand this [blank]

1. Gibbes, ed., *Documentary History*, I, 260.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH¹

1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

December 25 AM fired a Gun as a Signal to a Ship in the Offing Do got up the Yds & topgallant masts
First & middle pt little wind & hazey latter hard Gales, PM came in the *Sandwich Packet* from Falmouth

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

26 Dec.

MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER¹

My dear General,

Head Quarters before Quebec Decr 26th

When last I had the Honour to write I hoped before now to have had it in my Power to give you some good News. I then had Reason to believe the Troops were inclined for a Coup de Main. I have since discovered to my great Mortification that three Companies of Col. Arnold's Detachment are very averse from the Measure. There is strong Reason to believe their Difference of Sentiment from the Rest of the Troops arises from the Influence of their Officers. Capt [Oliver Hanchet], who has incurred Col. Arnold's Displeasure by some Misconduct, and thereby given Room for harsh Language is at the Bottom of it, and has made some Declarations which I think must draw upon him the Censure of his Country if brought to Trial. Cap [William Goodrich] and [Captain Jonas Hubbard], seem to espouse his Quarrel.² A Field Officer is concerned in it, who wishes I suppose to have the seperate Command of those Companies, as the above mentioned Captains have made Application for that Purpose. This dangerous Party threatens the Ruin of our Affairs. I shall, at any Rate, be obliged to change my Plan of Attack, being too weak to put that in Execution I had formerly determined on. I am much afraid my Friend —————³ is deeply concerned in this Business. I will have an Eclaircissement with him on the Subject. I will hereafter acquaint you more particularly with this Matter. In the mean time,

I wish you would not mention Names, for I know not whether the Situation of Affairs will admit of doing the Public the Justice I could wish.

Strain every Nerve to send a large Corps of Troops down the Instant the Lake is passable. It is of the utmost Importance we should be possessed of Quebec, before Succours can arrive; and I must here again give it to you as my Opinion, and that of several sensible Men acquainted with this Province, that we are not to expect a Union with Canada, till we have a Force in the Country sufficient to ensure it, against any Attempts that may be made for its Recovery. I believe I have mentioned this in my last, but I cant help repeating it again. One Difficulty occurs to me, how are those Troops to be paid there? The Continental Money will not be received by the Inhabitants. I had distributed Part of it to the Troops at Montreal. Few would receive it. The Consequence was, the Soldiers offered it for less than its Value, and so it became depreciated.

One Scheme has occurred to me, which I shall communicate by this opportunity to Price & our other Friends at Montreal. If they can send down to the Army such Articles as Soldiers choose to lay out their Money upon, employing Sutlers for that Purpose who will receive our Paper, the Troops may then be paid in Continental Currency, which will not be depreciated. The Soldier will not grumble as he may be regularly paid, & by Degrees, the Inhabitants may acquire Confidence in it, seeing our Merchants take it freely. What hard Cash can be mustered might pay the Contingencies of the Army – such as Transportation of Baggage &c & purchase Provisions.

I am amazed no Money is yet arrived. The Troops are uneasy, & I shall by & by be at my Wits End to furnish the Army with Provisions. I am the more surprized, as I am credibly informed Cash arrived from Philada at Tyonderoga three Weeks since. I have almost exhausted Price, having had upwards of £5000 York from him. I must take this Opportunity of acknowledging his Service. He has been a faithful Friend to the Cause indeed! His Advice & Assistance upon every Occasion, I have been much benefitted by; and when I consider that he has been the first Mover of those Measures, which have been attended with so many & great Advantages to the United Colonies I can't help wishing the Congress to give him an ample Testimony of their Sense of his generous and spirited Exertions in the Cause of Freedom.*

Having so early reported to you my Determination to return home, I take it for granted, Measures are taken to supply my Place Should not any Body arrive shortly for that Purpose, I must conclude Congress mean to leave the Management of Affairs in Genl Wooster's Hands; and therefore if this Business should terminate in a Blockade, I shall think myself at Liberty to return. However, if possible, I shall first make an Effort for the Reduction of the Town.

I will shortly comply with several Articles of Directions, which I have received from you, and which I deferred in Hopes of complying with them before now in peaceable Possession of Quebec. The strange divided State of the Troops, all this Campaign, has prevented my sending Returns, having never been able to get one with any tolerable Exactness. The three discontented Companies are within a few Days of being free from their Engagements. I must try every Means to prevent their Departure, and in this Matter, I am much embarrassed. Their

Officers have offered to stay, provided they may join some other Corps. This is Resentment against Arnold, and will hurt him so much that I don't think I can consent to it. I am, [&c.]

Rich^d Montgomery.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 295-98, LC.
2. Pursuant to Montgomery's wishes, Schuyler erased the names of the three captains. They are inserted upon the basis of the Journal of John Pierce, engineer and surveyor upon the expedition to Quebec, who identified them by name, and who also spoke of "a Certain field officer," but did not name him. The Pierce Journal was in possession of the late Kenneth Roberts. The field officers in Arnold's detachment were Lieutenant Colonel Christopher Greene, Major Timothy Bigelow and Major Return Jonathan Meigs.
3. Montgomery's friend, suspected of complicity in the affair, has escaped identification. His name was also erased by Schuyler.
4. James Price, Montreal merchant, repaid by Congress in 1776.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

[Copy]

Halifax Yard 26th Decr 1775.

In my last Letter of the 18th of Novr past I did myself the Honour to send you the particulars of the work carrying on for the security of the Carrening Yard, at this place; which we continue to strengthen, as fast as the season will permit.

I am now employed in Collecting the Cannon which are scattered about this Town, most of them without Carriages many Unserviceable, those will be spiked, the others, I will if possible bring into the yard for security, because Cannon will undo us.

the whole Number of different Calibres are 300 a heavy task it is.

I am sorry to inform their Lordships, that I have it from pretty good Authority that the Rebels have many Armed Vessels & it is said One ship of 22 Guns fitted from Philladelphia, but of this I am not so certain but I have great reason to believe their Orders are to interrupt the trade of this Country, by preventing them from sending lumber & other Necessary's to the West Indies, or Great Britain, & particularly to stop all supplies for Boston, & prevent as much as possible the success of the fishery on this Coast, which there cannot be a doubt was there Errand to look into Canso, where I find a beneficial extensive trade is carried on of which I was ignorant untill this Accident but luckily the vessels were all sailed mostly belonging to Jersey.—

the 30th of last month Anchored here two transports from Cork, with 6 companies of the 27th Regiment & Brigadier General Massey their Coll Sunday another transport arrived with three more companies, belonging to the said Corps, One is not yet arrived.—this event is a great acquisition to this place & will I hope totally prevent any schemes that may have been meditating against us either at present, or in future; for most Undoubted it is; the Rebels know every part of our force, in this country. On the 10th of December Anchored in this Port the last transport with 3 Companies of the 27th Regiment after a Miraculas escape having been on shore on the Isle of sable 8 Days the troops suffered much but lost only 3 Men —

the Master also reports that when he left boston the 18th Inst no more than one transport with three Companies of the 17 Regiment from Cork were arrived,

but that in the night of his sailing he discovered in Boston Bay several lights; which he apprehended may be admiral Shuldham, who the *Renown* at her Arrival gave them to understand may be hourly Expected,

By a Packet from Falmouth who arrived the 20th Inst and brought dispatches for Governor Legg.

Orders are come to Capt [William] Spry the Engineer from Sir Jeffery Amhurst directing his yard to be secured in the best manner, that temporary works will admit of, which he says he will do as fast as possible, but the season is very severe.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/123, 56b.

LIST OF CANNON AND STORES NEEDED FOR DEFENSE OF NAVAL YARD, HALIFAX ¹

Copy/		Halifax 26 Decr 1775	
		Pounds	Number
Cannon with	{ For the Proposed Lines-----	9 -----	12
Carriages Complt	{ For the Block Houses-----	4 -----	40
	For the Citadel Hill & Batteries within the Naval Yards.		
Carriages &ca	{ For 24 Pounds-----		30
Compleat	{ For 12 Do-----		10

NB: Guns of these Two Calibers
are now at Halifax.

Grape shot for the 9 & 4 Pounds
Intrenching Tools
Handspikes
Hand Grenades

W: Spry
Commandg Engineer

To The Right Honble & Honble the Principal Officers of His Majesty's Ordnance

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/162.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

[Exeter] Tuesday Decr 26th 1775.

Voted, That Capt. Eliphalet Ladd have leave to sail to any of the Foreign West Indies, at his own charge & risque, under such orders & restrictions as this Congress shall see fit. – and that Phillips White Esqr, John Hurd, Esqr & Capt. Ezekiel Worthen, members of this Congress, with Nicholas Gilman Esqr & Capt. John Emery be a Committee to consult & Lay a plan of such orders & restrictions as said Ladd shall be under for that purpose, and lay the same before this Congress as soon as may be.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 696.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER TO WILLIAM WATSON¹

Cambridge 26 Decr 1775

acknowledged rect of his of the 23d inst – & informed him that application had been made to Gen [William] Howe for exchange of prisoners, to which Mr Howe was silent

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER TO JONATHAN GLOVER¹

Cambridge 26th Decr 1775

acknowledged rect of his of the 25th relative to the sloop *Sally*, retaken by Capt [Winborn] Adams,² Sent into Marblehead desired him to get information to whom the vessell & Cargo belongd – if in danger to Land the Cargo.³ – avoid embezzelment &c

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *Sally* bound from Lisbon for New York, with a cargo of 153 quarter casks of Lisbon wine, had been taken by H.M.S. *Niger*, and was retaken by Adams in Washington's armed schooner *Warren* on Christmas Eve, 1775.
3. The *Sally* was owned by Peter Barberie of Perth Amboy, New Jersey.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE¹

[Extract]

Cambridge, 26 December, 1775.

Lord Dunmore's letters to General Howe, which very fortunately fell into my hands, and were enclosed by me to Congress, will let you pretty fully into his diabolical schemes. If, my dear Sir, that man is not crushed before spring, he will become the most formidable enemy America has; his strength will increase as a snow ball by rolling; and faster, if some expedient cannot be hit upon to convince the slaves and servants of the impotency of his designs. You will see by his letters, what pains he is taking to invite a reinforcement at all events there, and to transplant the war to the southern colonies. I do not think, that forcing his Lordship on shipboard is sufficient; nothing less than depriving him of life or liberty will secure peace to Virginia, as motives of resentment actuate his conduct, to a degree equal to the total destruction of the colony. I fear the destination of the naval armament at Philadelphia is too well known to answer the design. I have heard it spoken of in common conversation, at this place, near a fortnight ago; and the other day was told, that two men-of-war, going into the harbor of New York, supposed to be those for the relief of the *Asia*, were ordered and accordingly sailed immediately out, as is imagined for Virginia.

My letters to Congress will give you the occurrences of this place. I need not repeat them, but I must beg of you, my good Sir, to use your influence in having a court of admiralty, or some power appointed to hear and determine all matters relative to captures; you cannot conceive how I am plagued on this head, and how impossible it is for me to hear and determine upon matters of this sort, when the facts, perhaps, are only to be ascertained at ports, forty, fifty, or more miles distant, without bringing the parties here at great trouble and expense. At any rate, my time will not allow me to be a competent judge of this business.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 186–87.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Tuesday, Decr 26 1775

Ordered – That Coll [Joseph] Otis Coll [Solomon] Lovel and Mr [Nathan] Cushing, be a Committee to consider what Sum is proper to be advanced to the Committee appointed to fit out Vessels for Powder, &c.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 186–87.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

My Lord,

Boston, December 26th 1775.

I am this day informed by the Master of a Vessel arrived here a few Days past from Cape Nicholas in the Island of Hispaniola, that the Rebels get Supplies of Arms and Gunpowder from thence in large Quantities, One Person by this Informants Account having sold 1,000 Stands of Arms, and one Ton of Gunpowder, to the Master of a Privateer fitted out for that Intent from Providence in the Government of Rhode Island; and it was generally said at Cape Nicholas, that the same Privateer had sailed with three other Vessels under her Convoy, having on Board two Tons of Gunpowder and 10,000 Stands of Arms for the Use of the Rebels.

It has lately been discovered that Persons in the Country suspected of Disaffection to Government, having Effects and Merchandize in this Town have used and are practising various Artifices, by a Separation and Conveyance of their Property, to those of the Town who pass for being well disposed Subjects, to secure the same: As they must be indebted to Merchants in Britain for the greater Part of such Goods, and certainly mean to defraud them in Payment, I shall do every Thing in my Power to stop these Proceedings, until I receive your Lordship's particular Instructions on this Head. With the most perfect Respect [&c.]

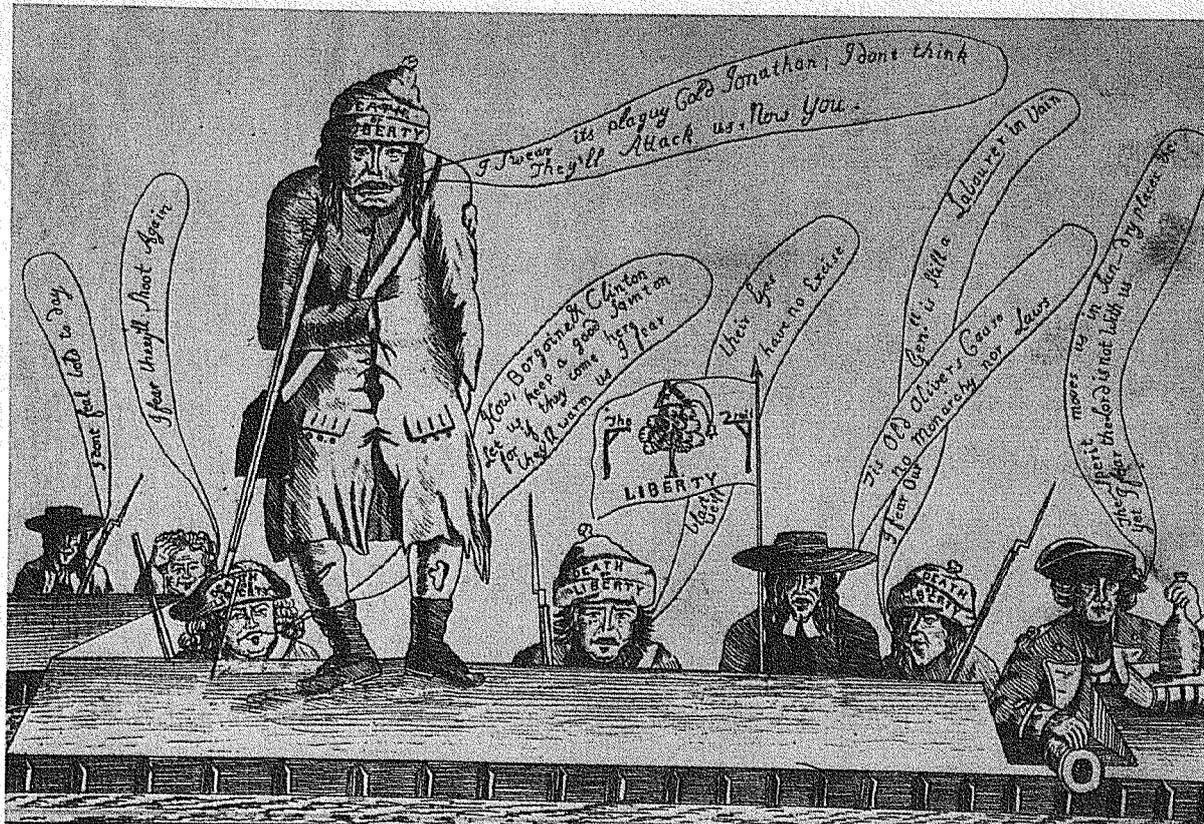
W Howe

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/93.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY, H.M.S.
Scarborough, BOSTON ¹

Whereas from the present Scarcity of Provisions at Boston and the uncertainty of any arriving at this Season from Europe, it is become absolutely necessary to take every probable Step to procure Supplies for the Existence of his Majesty's Army; and General Howe having embarked 175 Marines on board the *Symmetry*, and *Whitby* Transports under the Command of Major [James] Grant of the 40th Regiment to proceed in Company with his Majesty's Ship under your Command to Georgia, where we hope the Governor Sir James Wright supported with such a force will contrive to load the said Vessels with Rice and other Articles of Provision, for payment of which Major Grant carries Cash and Bills of Exchange.

You are therefore hereby required and directed to take the Transports aforementioned under your Convoy and proceed with them and his Majs Schooner



I swear us plagy Gods Jonathon, I dont think
They'll Attack us, Now You.

I fear your feet lead to my
I fear this will Shoot Again

How Borgeat & Clinton
keep a good Jamton
see if they come very far
I fear they will

then you
have no choice

The Old Monarchy is
no more
I fear our
Gen. will be
Labourer in vain

the spirit must be in
the Lord is not with us
I fear you
you please us

Behold the Yankies in there Ditch's
Whose Conscience gives such griping twitches
They ready to Be S- their Brecks, Yankee Doodle do
Next see the Hypocritical parson
Who bay all wish to turn on A-s on
Altho the Devil helps the farce on. Yankee &c

The
Yankie Doodle
Intrenchments
Near Boston 1776
Published as the Act
Directs

See Putnam that Commands in Chief Sir
Who looks & Labours like a thief Sir
To get them daily Bread & Beef Sir, Yankee &c
Their Congress now is quite disjoint'd
Since Gibbets are for them appointed
For fighting gainty Lovers Anointed, Yankee doodle

Hinchinbrook to Savannah in the province of Georgia, where you are to remain with the Transports, and give all the assistance and countenance in your power to the procuring Rice, Peas, or any kind of Provisions for the use of this Garrison. This being done and the Transports laden with as much as can be procured, you are to use your utmost Endeavours to return with them to Boston, where the Supplies you are expected to bring should if possible arrive early in March.

His Majesty's Ship *Liverpool* and the *Kingsfisher*, *Otter*, *Tamer*, *Raven* and *Cruizer* Sloops are at Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The *St Lawrence* Schooner is at St Augustine.

You are to seize all Ships and Vessels you meet laden with any kind of provisions, and accordingly as you may be near Rhode Island or any of the Places aforementioned, you are to carry any Ship or Vessels seized unto the nearest Port, and order one of the Sloops to proceed with her to Boston or carry her with you to Georgia, and send the Sloop on that Station immediately with such laden Vessel to Boston as you shall find best for the Service; but in this you must use your own discretion, remembering that it is of the utmost consequence to get provisions of all kinds to Boston particularly Pulse, and that no Vessel with such a Cargo however manned can be trusted without a King's Ship.

You are to raise as many Seamen as possible for the Fleet by pressing or otherwise, bearing all above your Complement on a supernumerary List for Wages and Victuals; but you are to be very careful to enter none without their being first examined by your Surgeon, to the end that his Majesty's Ships may not be incumbered with diseased or useless people.

You are to receive on board as many skilful Pilots for any part of the Coast between Georgia and Halifax as you can get, and bear them for Victuals only, until farther Order. But you are to supply any of his Maj's Ships with Pilots that require them.

And whereas you will herewith receive Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Provinces of East and West Florida, you are on your Arrival at Savannah to dispatch the *Hinchinbrook* with the said Dispatches to St Augustine and Pensacola, directing Lieutenant [Alexander] Ellis to return to St Augustine and there remain stationed until further Order in the Room of the *St Lawrence*, whom you are to take under your Command and bring with you to Boston; And as she is a large roomy Vessel she may be of Service in bringing Provisions hither. You will in all things act to the best of your Judgement for the good of his Majesty's Service, and as at present the principal Object of your attention is to procure a speedy Supply of Provisions for Boston, every method is to be tried for that purpose, and the greatest Care taken to secure what you may get from falling into the hands of Rebels, therefore if you find it necessary, you are to order his Majesty's Sloop *Tamer* or *Cruizer*, or both to proceed in Company with you to Boston.

You are to take, sink, burn or otherwise destroy all Pirates and Rebels, but you are not to risque any of your People in small Vessels taken from the Enemy, but, if the property clearly appertains to Rebels, to take out the whole or any part of the Cargo with the Prisoners and sink or burn the Vessel.

For all other Orders you are referred to the general and additional Orders which you will herewith receive.

Given under my hand on board his Maj's Ship *Preston*
at Boston the 26 Decr 1775
Sam^l Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 112-14, BM.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport] Dec. 26.

This Morn'g Messrs Beal, Wanton & Lechmere still refusing the Oath were taken into Custody: and this Aft were sent off under Guard to Head Quarters. Gen Lee dined with Jno Collins Esq, viewed the Town and examined proper places for erecting fortifications. Lt Col. [Rufus] Putnam an Engineer from the Army was with him. The General's Presence here strikes Awe through the Tories. They are as obsequious & submissive as possible. They wait upon him & invite him to dine. Capt Andw Christie was this Afternoon detected in communicatg Intelligence to the Men o'War & was taken into Custody.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

GREENWICH COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL ¹

In Committee, Greenwich, December 26, 1775

Honourable Sir, In compliance with your honourable desire, signified to this Committee by Doctor Mead, who, at the request of this body, has made inquiry into the state of affairs in the County of Westchester, the result of which inquiry we beg leave to lay before your Honour, viz: That upon the best information he could obtain from the friends of the American cause in that quarter, there is now between Byram River and King's Bridge about two thousand barrels of pork, chiefly in the hands of Tories, besides what has been sent off, which is difficult to ascertain.

One Webb and Weyman, of the Borough of Westchester, put up about three or four hundred barrels, which they, (with themselves,) conveyed on board the *Asia* man-of-war, except twenty-four barrels, stopped by the Committee of New-York. That at the house of W. Sutton, Esq., of Maroneck, about twenty head of fat cattle had been barrelled within a few days past, which, by some of our friends in that neighbourhood, is supposed to be sent off for the Ministerial army; and that in the same neighbourhood, for three or four miles round, there are not more than eight or ten Whigs to one hundred and twenty Tories. The proceedings of the Committee of that County appear rash, dilatory, weak, and inadequate to their unhappy circumstances. That upon the 15th inst., a large yawl from the *Asia*, with about twenty-four men armed, came in the night into Maroneck harbour, and from the inimical inhabitants, was loaded with poultry and small stock for said ships; the friends of liberty were so few, that they were not able to collect sufficient force to make any timely opposition. That the Provincial Con-

gress of New-York have sent two or three fruitless messages to the armed Tories in Queen's County, and then passed a resolve, that they should not be indulged the privilege of the [New] York markets, but cannot learn that they have taken any other measures to suppress them. Said Congress adjourned 'till the 1st of February. It is said by one of their members, that some time had been spent by them in debating whether they should not address Mr. Tryon, for the purpose of calling the General Assembly of that Province, to revive their old scheme of adopting the Parliamentary insult of the 20th of February last, which was rejected. And as to the conduct of the men-of-war in New-York, we cannot learn any thing more than what is inserted in the publick papers, to which we beg leave to refer your Honour, and are [&c.]

By order of the Committee:

Amos Mead, Clerk.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 590-91.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Albany December 26th 1775.

Sir I do Myself the Honor to inclose You an Extract of a Letter which I Yesterday had the Pleasure to receive from General Montgomery. It has relieved me from a most distressing Anxiety occasioned by a Report which prevailed here, that General Montgomery was killed, Colo: Arnold taken Prisoner & our Army totally defeated. I find that this Lye was Contrived by some here Inimical to Us, & so Industriously circulated that It will probably reach Congress before this Letter. –

As I have no Troops, It will not be in my Power to send a Garrison to the Fort in the Highlands. a Post of so much Importance ought not to be left without a strong one. – I have sent Capt: [Andrew] Billings of Colo: [James] Clintons Regiment to raise a Company, he thinks he can speedily effect It. I propose to send him to the Highlands, Unless Congress should direct Otherwise.

I am informed that General Carlton has sent home all the Pilots from Quebec, probably with an Intention to have their Services early in the spring

Inclose a List of the Military Stores intended for General Washington. they are now at Fort George and as we have a fine fall of Snow, & the Weather extremely cold, I hope to see them here on their Way to Cambridge in a few Days. –

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 370-73, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, December 26, 1775

Two letters from General Washington, dated the 14 and 16 December, 1775, . . . also a letter from sundry masters of vessels, dated Guadaloupe, September 19 1775 were laid before Congress and read.

Resolved, That Friday next be assigned for taking into consideration the propriety of opening the ports of the United Colonies after the 1st day of March next.

Whereas this Congress, by a resolution passed the 15th day of July last, did direct that every vessel importing into these colonies, gun powder, salt petre,

sulphur, and other military stores therein specified, within nine months from the date thereof, should be permitted to load and export the produce of these colonies, to the value of such powder and stores aforesaid, the non-exportation agreement notwithstanding, by permits from the committees of the several colonies; to the end, therefore, that this Congress may be the better informed of the quantity of military stores which are or shall be so imported, and of the produce exported in consequence of the resolution aforesaid.

Resolved, That it be recommended to all committees by whom any permits, under the said resolution, have been or may be granted, to transmit to this Congress, from time to time, a true account of the military stores, &c. imported, and of the produce exported, with the price and value of both.

Ordered, That the foregoing resolution be published.²

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 457, 460, 461.

2. The resolution was printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, January 1, 1776.

DR. BENJAMIN RUSH TO OWEN BIDDLE¹

Dear Sir The Sailors in the barracks complain of the want of suitable accommodations for an hospital. A few of them on the province island hospital (who are on the recovery) beg for liberty to be removed to the barracks. I hope the committee of Safety will attend immediately to these Matters.

I am sorry to find that our recruits suffer so much from the Want of blankets. Suppose the committee of Safety should request by an Advertisement every family in the city to furnish one, or more from their beds according as they could spare them. I have mentioned this Subject to above a dozen families in the city who have all expressed a desire to concur in it if they are properly called upon them.—
From Dr Sir [&c.]

B Rush

Tuesday morning [December 26]

1. Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL. Biddle was a member of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE¹

At a Meeting of the Comme Balte 26 Decemr 1775

The Committee, taking into Consideration the Severity of the Weather, and the particular Hardships arising from detaining Vessels, agreeable to the Resolves of this Committee passed the 19th Inst, Do Resolve, That the said Resolves be rescinded —

The Oath appointed on Tuesday last to be taken by all Masters of Vessels, to whom Permitts for leaving this Port are granted, was cancelled, and the following substituted in it's Stead —

Oath — You A.B. Do make Oath, That the Manifest now given in, is a just and true Account of the Goods taken in, or intended to be taken onboard your Vessel; That you will not dispose of, or sell, any of the Goods, now shipped onboard your Vessell to any Person or Persons, who, you have Reason to suspect, will carry the same to Lord Dunmore, or any British Vessels of War, nor will convey Any Passengers, Letters, or Intelligence to Lord Dunmore, the British

Vessels of War, or to any other Person whatsoever, with Design of Conveying such Letters or Intelligence—

The following is a Copy of the Permission from the Continental Congress to Jonathan Hudson –

[Here is inserted the resolutions of the Continental Congress of December 11, 1775]

Ordered, That the Armed Boat employed by the Comme for Preventing the Department of Vessels from this Port without Permissions, be discharged from further Service: And that Messrs William Lux & Saml Purviance Junr pay Captain Hanson for the Hire of said Boat and Hands for the time, they have been employed; The Comme agreeing, that if the said Charge is not allowed by the Publick in the Accounts of the Armed Vessels now fitting out, The said Accot shall be paid to them out of the Monies in Mr [James] Calhoun's Hands—

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

THOMAS MACKNIGHT TO REVEREND DR. MACKNIGHT ¹

Copy

On board the *Kings Fisher*, off Norfolk

26th Decr 1775

Dear Brother – My last was from Norfolk some time ago – after staying there three weeks I returned home to Belville, but was obliged to come back on a sudden to avoid being assassinated which I was threatened with, for it seems the Chairman of the Committee of Currituck apprehensive of my raising a strong party there in favour of Government had wrote to the Committee of safety for the District of Edenton, expressing his fears, wishing me dead and desiring some method might be taken suddenly – accordingly some rascalls were influenced to waylay me as it was known they could not raise a party sufficient to attack me at my own house without alarming and giving me time sufficient to collect my friends, having once before failed in an attempt of A publick nature they saw this method impracticable and therefore had recourse to one still baser – however I had a few hours nottage and was able to save myself by flight

When I arrived here the Earl of Dunmore Governour of this province offered me protection with him on board the Shipping where himself and others were obliged to save themselves – I chose rather to go to Cape Fear where Governour Martin was on board the *Cruiser* but his Lordship expressing his earnest wishes that I should stay with him and not having it in my power to go to Cape Fear I have remained in this Country –

A few companys of the 14th regiment to the amount of 130 privates having been sent here for a kind of Guard to his Lordship and he having with them and the assistance of some volunteers defeated a party of the Rebels at Kemps Landing in Princess Ann county he thought proper to build a Stockade Fort at the Great Bridge to prevent the Rebels from other parts of the Country coming to this Town and the adjacent countys, and to give time for drawing Lines of Defence round Norfolk – however as the Rebell Army advanced to the Great Bridge, being stopped by the Fort encreased dayly in numbers and were bringing cannon to attack it, his Lordship thought proper to direct an attack to be made upon them, but they having had the precaution to entrench themselves on the other side

of the Bridge and the troops being obliged to march the attack along a narrow causeway flanked by the Rebel Works, they were obliged to Retreat into the Fort after losing a considerable number of their small body, – amongst the Slain was a Charles Fordyce Captain of Grenadeers a Gentleman exceedingly regretted by all who knew him – this Company at the head of which the Capt attacked was almost entirely cut off – I had a particular affection for him which commenced at the affair at Kemps and should probably have shared his fate at the Bridge had the Governour permitted me to go upon that Expedition but 'twas thought more expedient that I should attend to the works throwing up round Norfolk which were under my care as Engineer

This unfortunate attack which was made in the morning about sunrise dispirited most people – The troops and volunteers evacuated the Fort the same day after dark and marched down to Norfolk, all thoughts of defending the Town were given up the Soldiers are gone on board two Transports and those who have dared to be active in supporting Government are under the necessity also of taking refuge in vessels such as had not that in their power are left to the mercy of the Rebels who have taken possession of the Town – a single Regiment a few weeks ago would have reduced this colony to a sense of its duty. God only knows when it will be done, now – we have heard no news from home for a long time –

Tell Pate that his Mother, Brother and Sister with Mrs Aitchison and her little ones and Mrs Ellegood with hers are sent over to the Eastern shore and we hope they are safe there Mr Aitchison and Collonel Ellegood went to see them Landed and we look for them back in the Vessel Mr Parker & Mr Stephenson to whom the Governour has given a Lieutenants Commission are in the *Arundell* a schooner given us for our reception –

It is impossible as yet to give you any account of what I am to do – I know not what is become of William McCormick I hope that he is safe and that our two ships are got out of the Country – I hear that the Rebels have destroyed all my property at Belville to the amount of many thousand pounds, and that our negroes are obliged to skulk in the woods, there are amongst them near thirty children and three women with sucking infants at their breasts

I inclose you some papers and hope my next will afford you more agreeable news – Remember me kindly to all my friends – if you write to me let it be under cover to the Govr of Virginia or of North Carolina, I am &ca

1. Miscellaneous Manuscripts, CL.

27 Dec.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Senegal*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM DUDDINGSTON ¹

Decemr 1775

Liverpool pt NEbN. 3 Leags

Tuesday 26

At 8 wore Ship, at 12 Made Sail, wore Ship Blows fresh & a hard frost—

Do Wr PM working into Liverpool Bay at 4 Anchored in 17 fam Black point NW $\frac{1}{2}$ N. Liverpool Isld NE

Wednesday 27

Moored in Herring Cove

at 10 A M weighed, & working up to Liverpool Harbr ²

at 5 P M anchored in 13 fam Employd Cleaning the Ship of Ice.
Boat sounding all round Ship Boat Employed Examining
Vessels

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/885.
2. The *Senegal* had sailed from Boston on December 20, 1775.

DIARY OF SIMEON PERKINS, LIVERPOOL, NOVA SCOTIA ¹

Wednesday, Dec. 27th,—The ship seen yesterday comes up the harbour and proves to be His Majesty's Ship [*Senegal*], commanded by Capt. Dudenstall [Duddingston]. It is said she is to winter here.

1. Innis, ed., *Perkins' Diary*, 107.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Wednesday, December 27, 1775.

On the Memorial of William Powell, entered the 21st Current: ²

Resolved, That the Schooner of about sixty Tons, mentioned in the Memorial of William Powell, of Salem, in the County of Essex, be permitted to proceed on a Voyage to any Part of Europe or to the West Indies, (the Dominions of Great-Britain excepted) for the purpose of procuring Gun Powder, or other Military Stores, provided the Owner of the Vessel enter into Bonds with sufficient Sureties, in the Sum of One Thousand Pounds, to be taken by the Committee of Safety of Salem, in the Name of the Treasurer of this Colony, that said Schooner shall proceed on said Voyage with Cash only, (as is proposed in the Memorial) with all possible Dispatch, and bring nothing back except Gun Powder, or other Military Stores if a full Load of the former cannot be obtained, and land the same in some Part of this Colony, Boston and Nantucket excepted.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.
2. *Ibid.*, December 21, 1775.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport] Dec. 27.

This Mornng Christie was sent off under Guard. And also Messrs Wanton, Beal & Lechmere — set off from Head Quarters under Guard for Providence & the Camp. The Rifle Men give great Alarm to the Men o'War. A Tory fled on board. At XIh A M. Gen Lee & his Retinue left the Town & set out for Cambridge, after signifying that he shd return & that two Regiments might come hither from the Camp to commence operations in earnest.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

DEPOSITION OF SAMUEL PERKINS, MASTER OF THE SLOOP *Polly* ¹

I Samuel Perkins of New Haven in the County of New Haven in the Colony of Connecticut in New England depose and say that the second day of August last Past I sailed from said New Haven on Board the Sloop *Polly* (of which I was then Master) owned by Michael Todd & John McCleave of said New Haven

bound on a Voyage to Martinico in the West-Indies, the Cargo on Board of said Sloop consisted of twenty one Oxen, three Horses, twenty six thousand three hundred & a half Hoops and Staves, two thousand Bunches of Onions with a quantity of Hay Corn, Oats, Poultry, Provisions & a Number of small Articles which I cannot now recollect – That on the third Day of said August being off south West from Block Island I was fired upon by the *Kingfisher* Sloop of War commanded by Capt Montague, and in a few Minutes boarded by the *Kingfishers* Boat, loaded with armed Men, who in a few Minutes forced Me and my Crew into the boat and carried us on Board the *Kingfisher* – After they had taken Possession of my Sloop they towed her into Boston where we arrived the seventh of said August – The Cattle and other Articles on Board were taken possession of and sold by Order of Admiral Greaves – After they had stripped the Sloop of her Sails, Anchor and other Rigging, they set her up at Vendue and I suppose sold her, as they absolutely refused delivering of her up to me, alledging that I was on a Voyage to get Powder, which was in fact the Case – My getting Powder being made by the Governor of Connecticutt the Condition of his dispensing with the Imbargo on the exportation of Cattle, –

I Samuel Perkins further depose and say that the Account made out and attested to under oath by Messrs Michael Todd & John McCleave on the fifteenth Instant before Samuel Bishop Junr Esqr is an Account of the Cargoe which was owned by them and was on board said Sloop when taken as aforesaid by said *Kingfisher* Sloop of War. And farther this deponent saith not –²

Saml Perkins

New Haven December the 27th 1775 –

New Haven Decr 27 1775 personally appeared Saml Perkins the above deponent and made Solemn Oath to the Truth of the foregoing Deposition –

before Sam¹ Bishop Jr Just of Peace

1. Papers GC (Connecticut State Papers), 66, I, 105–06, NA.

2. See the journal of H.M. Sloop *Kingfisher*, August 3, 1775, Volume 1, 1052.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday 27 Decr. A Motion was made to allow an Importation of Salt into Virginia, an Amendt offered that the Allowance should be general, this Amendt was strongly opposed by [Thomas] Lynch & others & large Argmts upon it, the further Considin deferred till Friday² . . . this Day, it is said, the King's Post finally stopt & the Postmasters shut up the Office –

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.

2. There is no mention of a motion or an amendment in the Journals of the Continental Congress for this day.

SILAS DEANE TO ELIZABETH DEANE¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia, Dec. 27th, 1775.

Our term is up Saturday next, but I shall hardly set out for home until sometime the middle of January, if so soon, as our Fleet is got stopped by the ice. Your brother Dudley [Saltonstall] came here last Saturday [December 23]

and lodges with me for the present. When he will be able to sail depends on the weather.

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 346-47.

SOLOMON DROWNE TO WILLIAM DROWNE ¹

[Extract]

[Philadelphia] Dec 27. 1775

The Ships and Brigs of War, fitting out here, are almost ready for Cruise. Two of them were to have gone down the River last Sunday, had not the plenty of Ice hindered. The *Alfred*, which is the Commodore Ship, makes a formidable Appearance. She is fitted to carry upwards of 30 Guns. The *Columbus*, is another noble Ship, upwards of 30 also. The Brigs 16 each.² Ezek. Hopkins is Commodore. Abrm Whipple Captn. of the *Columbus*. John [Burroughs] Hopkins Capt. of the Brig *Cabot*. Henry Tillinghast, Surgeon's Mate of the *Alfred*, and Enoch [Ezek] Hopkins junr. & Rufus Jenkes, Midshipmen. By this, you may judge in how high Estimation New England Men are here.

1. *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XLVIII, 247, 248.

2. *The Andrew Doria and the Cabot*.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD ¹

[Extract]

Philadelp. 27th Decr 1775

If the Comee for building those Vessels in our Colony had been appointed by Congress I should have taken Care to have had You appointed one of the Comee but as a Comee of Congress is appointed to carry into Execution the Resolve for building the Fleet it is out of my Power. Mr [Stephen] Hopkins, being on the naval Comee before, is one. I have mentioned it to him, or rather I believe read him part of your letter; through hurry I have forgot to mention it to him again

. . . As the Continent has taken Whipple into their Service I wish the Colony would build such an one as we had the War before last, or a larger one; the Time which we have to prepare in against the Spring is very short, not a Moment is to be lost; . . .

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 149-52.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

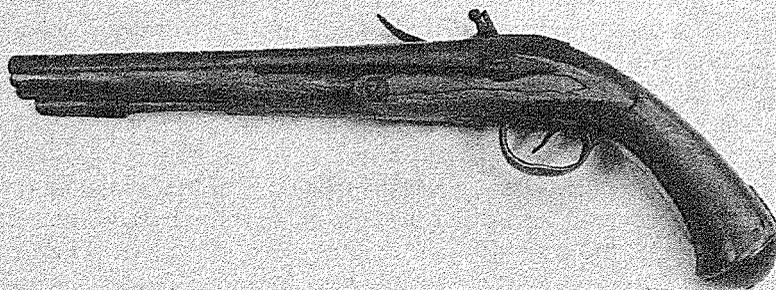
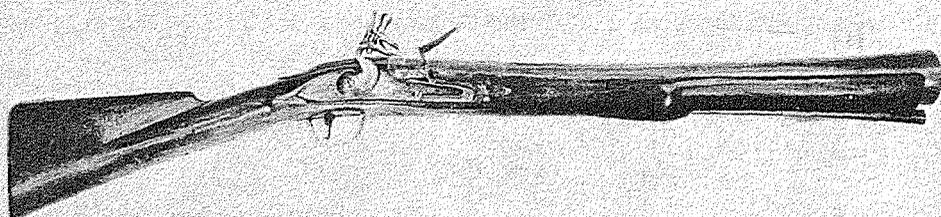
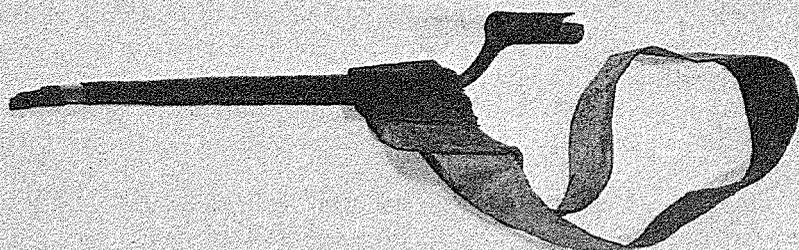
[Philadelphia] December 27th.

Robert Towers, Commissary, Reports his having receiv'd and delivered the following Articles:

Deliver'd Capt. Sam'l Nicholas by order of the Navy Committee: 100 Provincial Muskets, 100 Bayonets & Scabbards, 12 Iron Ram Rods.

Upon application of the Naval Committee for some Lead for the use of the Congress, By order of the Board, Robert Towers, Commissary, was directed to deliver Two Rolls of Lead to Capt. Nathaniel Falconer, & Report the weight to this Board.

Ordered, That Lieutenant Symmonds [Jeremiah Simmons] forthwith take upon him the Command of the Artillery Company, and repair with them with



(From top to bottom) British naval musket. Bayonet in scabbard. American naval blunderbuss. American maple-stocked pistol with belt hook indicating naval use.

all possible dispatch to Liberty Island, and there remain for the Protection of the Battery, Artillery and Stores, until further Orders of this Board

Resolved, That Lieutenant Hugh Montgomery take the Command of the *Warren*, in the absence of Lieutenant Symmonds.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 436, 437.

Pennsylvania Journal, WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 27, 1775

Philadelphia, December 27.

We also learn from Capt. [John] Hunn, that the coast of North-Carolina is infested by a schooner of 6 guns and a sloop of [12] swivels (formerly a New-York pilot boat) commanded by a Lieut. Wright, who lately lost a piece of his ear at the battle of Hampton in Virginia, and was obliged at that time to leave his vessel and swim to another tender.¹ Capt. Sawyer, in a schooner from the West-Indies, fell in with and was taken by Wright, who after maltreating him, took away his sails and gave him some old rags, took from him his beds, pots and every moveable article on board, so that the men were obliged to eat their meat raw till they got in.

On Friday last [December 22] the wind blew moderately from N.N.E. next day the wind continued at the same point, increased towards evening, when it veered to N.E. to a very strong degree. During Saturday night the storm ended and on the following morning we had a shower of hail, and in the course of the day a fall of snow to the depth of four inches. In the mean time, large quantities of drift ice, formed by the cold introduced by northerly gales and the snow, entirely [stopped] the navigation of the Delaware.² The cold continue[s] to be severe.

1. See letter to the printer of Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, November 1, 1775, Volume 2, 842-43.

2. See Solomon Drowne's letter of December 27, 1775; also Silas Deane's of the same date.

LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA ¹

Philadelphia, December 27, 1775.

I observed on one of the drums belonging to the Marines now raising, there was painted a Rattlesnake, with this modest motto under it, "Don't tread on me." As I know it is the custom to have some device on the arms of every country, I suppose this may have been intended for the arms of America; and as I have nothing to do with publick affairs, and as my time is perfectly my own, in order to divert an idle hour, I sat down to guess what could have been intended by this uncommon device. I took care, however, to consult on this occasion a person who is acquainted with heraldry, from whom I learned, that it is a rule among the learned in that science, "that the worthy properties of the animal, in the crest-born, shall be considered," and, "that the base ones cannot have been intended;" he likewise informed me that the ancients considered the serpent as an emblem of wisdom, and, in a certain attitude, of endless duration – both which circumstances, I suppose, may have been had in view. Having gained this intelligence, and recollecting that countries are sometimes represented by animals peculiar to them, it occurred to me that the Rattlesnake is found in no other quarter of the

world besides America, and may, therefore, have been chosen on that account to represent her.

But then "the worthy properties" of a snake I judged would be hard to point out. This rather raised than suppressed my curiosity, and having frequently seen the Rattlesnake, I ran over in my mind every property by which she was distinguished, not only from other animals, but from those of the same genus or class of animals, endeavouring to fix some meaning to each, not wholly inconsistent with common sense.

I recollected that her eye excelled in brightness that of any other animal, and that she has no eye-lids. She may, therefore, be esteemed an emblem of vigilance. She never begins an attack, nor, when once engaged, ever surrenders. She is, therefore, an emblem of magnanimity and true courage. As if anxious to prevent all pretensions of quarreling with her, the weapons with which nature has furnished her, she conceals in the roof of her mouth, so that, to those who are unacquainted with her, she appears to be a most defenceless animal; and even when those weapons are shown and extended for her defence, they appear weak and contemptible; but their wounds, however small, are decisive and fatal: conscious of this, she never wounds till she has generously given notice, even to her enemy, and cautioned him against the danger of treading on her. Was I wrong, sir, in thinking this a strong picture of the temper and conduct of America? The poison of her teeth is the necessary means of digesting her food, and at the same time is certain destruction to her enemies. This may be understood to intimate that those things which are destructive to our enemies, may be to us not only harmless, but absolutely necessary to our existence. I confess I was wholly at a loss what to make of the rattles, till I went back and counted them, and found them just thirteen, exactly the number of the Colonies united in America; and I recollected, too, that this was the only part of the snake which increased in numbers. Perhaps it might be only fancy, but, I conceived the painter had shown a half-formed additional rattle, which, I suppose, may have been intended to represent the Province of Canada. 'Tis curious and amazing to observe how distinct and independent of each other the rattles of this animal are, and yet how firmly they are united together, so as never to be separated but by breaking them to pieces. One of those rattles singly, is incapable of producing sound, but the ringing of thirteen together is sufficient to alarm the boldest man living. The Rattlesnake is solitary, and associates with her kind only when it is necessary for their preservation. In Winter, the warmth of a number together will preserve their lives, while, singly, they would probably perish. The power of fascination attributed to her, by a generous construction may be understood to mean, that those who consider the liberty and blessings which America affords, and once came over to her, never afterwards leave her, but spend their lives with her. She strongly resembles America in this, that she is beautiful in youth, and her beauty increaseth with her age; "her tongue also is blue, and forked as the lightning, and her abode is among impenetrable rocks."

Having pleased myself with reflections of this kind, I communicated my sentiments to a neighbour of mine, who has a surprising readiness at guessing at every thing which relates to publick affairs; and, indeed, I should be jealous

of his reputation in that way, was it not that the event constantly shows that he has guessed wrong. He instantly declared it as his sentiments, that the Congress meant to allude to Lord North's declaration in the House of Commons, that he never would relax his measures until he had brought America to his feet, and to intimate to his Lordship, that were she brought to his feet, it would be dangerous treading on her. But, I am positive he has guessed wrong, for I am sure the Congress would not condescend, at this time of day, to take the least notice of his Lordship in that or any other way. In which opinion I am determined to remain, your humble servant.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 468-69.

ROBERT HOOE TO CAPTAIN JOHN SCOTT¹

Sir

Alexandria Decem 27th 1775

You are to proceed from this to the Island of Martinicoe and there deliver the inclosed Letter & your Cargoe to Mr Rd Harrison, who will be there to receive it and dispatch you back.

If any Accident should have prevented Mr Harrisons getting to the Island, You are in that case to open his Letter, sell Your Cargoe at the very highest Prices you can get; the Money arising from the Sales you must lay out in Gun Powder if you can get it, if not, in Musketts & if they are not to be had, Salt Petre & Sulphur & if you cannot get those Articles, then lay out the whole in Strong course Linnens; And take care you are not imposed on in your Purchases. As soon as you have done your Business make the best of your way home, and avoid Speaking with Vessells on the Coast; when you come into the Lattitude of our capes, if you have a Strong fair wind in, push up the Bay as far as posible, and if you find it failing run into some small Harbour & there wait till you have a favorable opportunity to get into Potomack, Patuxent, or Annapolis. if you find a better chance of getting into any of the inlets between Cape Charles & Cape Henlopen, than into our Bay, You may push into one of them, and send an express to the Councill of safety, letting them know where you are & what you have got, but take care & land your Goods under the care of a Committee as soon as you can, for fear of being followed by the Tenders.

In going out you had better take a brisk Gale of Wind, or get out by Moon light of Nights, as the Tenders commonly keep a Strict watch at the Capes in the day time. I hope you will behave with care & Industry on this Voyage, & I have no doubt of its recommending you to the Command of a better Vessel. if you are chased & find you must be taken, throw all your Papers overboard, with Weights to sink them. Wishing you a good Voyage I am Sir [&c.]

R H

Instructions to Capt Scott Sloop *Batchelor*

1. *Executive Papers*, Box 1, Md. Arch.

ACCOUNT OF JENIFER & HOOE¹

Dr	The Province of Maryland in Acct with Jenifer & Hooe	Cr
1775	Maryld Curry 1775	Maryld Curry
Decem 23d	To Cash paid Richard Conway for the Sloop <i>Molly</i> Purchased of him by order of the Council of safety 700£ Va Currency equal to (pr Rect) 875.	Decem 23d By Cash of Thos Harwood Esqr by order of the Council of Safety 2500. — —
26th	To Cargoe Shipt on board the Sloop <i>Molly</i> & Consign'd to Richard Harrison in Martinicoe as p Invoice by order of the Council of Safety. 1016. 13. 5¼	
	To ditto Shipt on board the Sloop <i>Batchelor</i> John Scott Master & Consign'd to Richard Harrison in Martinicoe as p Invoice by order of the Council of safety 230. 19. —	p Jenifer & Hooe
27th	To Cash paid Joe Speak's expences from Alex[andri]a to Annapolis after Money and Instructions from the Council of safety to Rd Harrison 2. 16. 6	
	To Cash paid R Hooe's expences from Annapolis to Alexa with Instructions & orders for Richard Harrison from the Council of safety 3. 19. 1	
	To Cash paid Joseph Speak's expences from Alexa to St Mary's with Letters to Rd Harrison 1. 5. —	
	To Cash paid Out-fits of the Sloop <i>Molly</i> Capt Thos Conway as p Acct herewith brou't in 84. 9. 4¾	
	To Balls lying in our hands in Flour 284. 17. 6½	
	2500. — —	

DECEMBER 1775

269

1. Revolutionary Papers, Box 1, Accounts 1775-1776, Md. Arch.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE ¹

December 1775 Cape Henry N 41' W. 20 leagues
 Wednesday 27 First middle and Latter mode and Cloudy 4 Sail to the Et wd.
 Brot took a Ship from Lisbon bound to Philadelphia, shifted
 the people, sent on board 6 men and 2 petty Officers wth 6
 Weeks provisions ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

2. The *Rittenhouse*, Ambrose Bartlett, master, in ballast, but with £2,000 in cash. She was carried into Savannah and subsequently convoyed to Boston, Shuldham's Prize List of April 24, 1776, PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

JOURNAL OF THE GEORGIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

At a special meeting of the Council of Safety on Wednesday, December 27th, 1775.

Present

George Walton.	Basil Cowper.*
Edw. Telfair.	John Smith.
Francis Henry Harris.	William Gibbons.
Oliver Bowen.	Archibald Bullock.
Samuel Elbert.	

Joseph Habersham, Esq., attended this Board and took his seat. A motion was made and seconded that a committee be appointed to propose some expedients for supplying the Province with arms and ammunition, and that they make their report on Friday next, which being agreed to, it was ordered that Capt. Elbert, Mr. Oliver Bowen, Mr. Edward Telfair, Mr. Joseph Habersham and Mr. Basil Cowper be a committee for that purpose.

Adjourned to Friday morning 10 o'clock.

*Royalist

1. Candler, comp., *Georgia Records*, I, 82.

28 Dec.

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN THOMAS PEVERLY FOR A POWDER VOYAGE ¹

Portsmouth 28th Decem 1775

You are by us the Subscribers, on Account of John Langdon Esqr, appointed to Command the Schooner *Success*, now Loaded, Victualled & Man'd fit for the Sea, you are to imbrace the first good Opportunity and proceed to the Island of St Lucia, in order that you may know the full intent & meaning of the Voyage, and the trust reposed in you. We acquaint you, that your Cargo on board is to be Appropriated solely to purchase Powder for the use of the United Colonies; and therefore We Command your Observance of what follows. When you arrive at St Lucia, you must enquire if Gun powder is to be had in Exchange for your Cargo, at that place, if not, you must then procure the best Intelligence you can, where it is likely for you to meet with the Article abovementioned, – which you



M. Orme del.

Sculp. J. B. Goussier sculp.

LA VILLE DE LA BASSE TERRE

DANS L'ISLE DE LA GUADELOUPE

Vue du

Mouillage.

*Titre d'un Recueil des différens Ports
Réunis à la Collection des Ports*

*des Isles Antilles découvertes en 1780.
de France, gravés par le S.^r Gouaz*

A Paris chez le Citoyen Gravier, rue d'Anjou-le 1.^{er} Port, vis-à-vis à gauche en entrant par la Place St. Michel.

must always make the Object of your Attention, you'll Observe Vessells loaded with Fish, cannot at all times go to the French Islands, without being made French bottoms which you may do at a small Expence, if you find it necessary, & think by that means, you can Obtain the Article wanted, it is probable some Merchants in St Lucia will take your Cargo and agree to furnish the powder at some other Island, of that you will judge and Act according to the Information you get, if you find nothing can be done at St. Lucia, you must proceed to Martinico, Guarduloup, to any or all the French Spanish or Dutch Islands, and leave no possible means untryed to fulfil the true intent and meaning of the Voyage; and be sure not to part with your Cargo on any Acct without a full and clear purpose of having Gun Powder in return, the reason of this injunction is, We think your present Cargo more likely to command the Article wanted, than the same Amount in Money We do not restrict you to any prices either for the disposal of your Cargo or the purchase of Powder &c – but if to be had it must be bought, let the price be what it may. –

If after Cruizing over all the foreign West Indies, and no Gun Powder to be had, (which you must be well assured of) you must then Endeavour to purchase what Salt Petre, and Sulphur you possibly can, in the followg proportion, for every hundred pounds of Salt Petre Twenty five pounds of Refined Sulphur, or these two Articles in the rough, but if neither Powder, Salt petre nor Sulphur is to be had, you must then sell your Cargo, for the most you can, for Gold and Silver Money and make the best of your Way back to us in New England. We strictly forbid your taking on board any Goods Or Merchandize of what kind soever, either on Freight or otherwise. if you procure Powder and should put into any safe Harbour in the united Colonies, on your way home, you must immediately dispatch an Express to us, and detain your Vessell Untill you receive our, or Mr Langdon's Instructions how to proceed, – Excepting the powder should be demanded of you by proper Authority for Continental Use, in that Case it must be Landed and not risqued any further, this to be Observ'd if you put into any Harbour to the Eastward of Boston, but if you put into any Southern Harbour your Powder &c must be Landed at all events, and not risqued any further, and you must proceed immediately with your Vessell to Newbury Port, acquainting us of your proceedings, if you should Land your Powder it must be put into the Hands of the Commissary or Agent &c for Continental Service you taking their receipts and forward it to us. –

We beg your most Strenuous Exertions for obtaining the needful, and making the greatest dispatch to me again, – You are to be Allow'd for Wages during the Voyage, Three pounds Lawful Money p month, five p Cent Commission on the sale of your Cargo, and two and half p Cent on the returns, and One shilling L Money primage on every Barrell of Powder, and so in proportion for Salt petre &c and nothing else –

We wish you a safe Voyage & quick return, and are your Friends &c – NB – If you should put into any harbour to the Eastward of Boston and receive Information of any Men of War or Tenders being near, or any other Danger; You must then Land and Secure your powder without waiting our Answer, –

[Endorsed] The preceeding is a true Copy of my Instructions which I engage to follow &c

Kinsman Peverly

1. John Langdon Papers, HSP.

CARGO OF THE SCHOONER *Success*¹

[Extract]

Invoice of Cargo on board the Schooner *Success* Kinsman Peverly Master bound for the West Indies – ship'd by Thos Thompson & Supply Clap in behalf. John Langdon Esqr –

43 hhds Fish contg vizt 34496 Nt Fish

13 hhds Fish vizt 11564 Nt Jama Fish

No 1 @ [to] 132 is 132 Barrells Beef

No 1 @ [to] 20 is 20 Barrells do

35 Bairells Tarr

14 Barrells Pitch

No 1. @ [to] 38 is 38 Boxes Candles each contg 50 lb Neat is 1900 lb

No 1 @ [to] 23 is 23 Boxes Candles of vizt – 1193½ lb Nt Candles²

5000 Shingles —

7600 Red Oak hhds Staves —

4500 feet Merchantable Boards

Portsmouth 28 Decr 1775 Errors Excepted for John Langdon Esq

Tho^s Thompson
S. Clap

Nt weight of Cod 352. 0. 10

do Scale 59. 0. 18

£411. 1. . 4

1. John Langdon Papers, Bills & Invoices, 1773–1785, NHHS.

2. The complete invoice contains the itemized weight (by hogshead) of the fish, as well as the candles.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Hinchinbrook*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER ELLIS¹

Decr 75

Boston Lighthouse House So Distance 2 or 3 Mile

Thursdy 28

at 3 AM Fired a gun and made the signal for Sailg Weig'd and Came to Sail at 8 AM Saw 5 Rebel Privateers at 9 Running into Marblehead harbour found Rideing here His Majestys ship *fowey* Discharg'd our Pilot into her at ½ past 9 Bore away Heard Sevl Guns fired from the *Fowey* at the Privateers² at 2 P M Came to in Nantasket Road with the best bour in 5 fms Veer'd to ⅓ a Cable found Rideing here His Majestys ships *Renown*, *Mercury* & *Nautilus* sloop

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

2. See the journal of H.M.S. *Fowey*, December 27 to 29, 1775, under the latter date.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER TO WILLIAM BARTLETT¹

Cambridge 28th Decr 1775

ordered him to advertize in the Cambridge & Watertown papers, at Least eight days before that of the sale of any goods taken by the Contl Armed vessels –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 21 TO THURSDAY,
DECEMBER 28, 1775

Cambridge, Dec. 28.

The following Gentlemen are appointed, and commissioned, by the major part of the [Massachusetts] Council, *Judges of Admiralty* for this colony, agreeable to an Act lately passed by the Gen. Assembly, viz.

Nathan Cushing, Esq; for the Southern district, containing the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Nantucket, and Duke's-County.

Timothy Pickering, jun. Esq; for the Middle district containing the counties of Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex.

James Sullivan, Esq; for the Eastern district, containing the counties of York, Cumberland and Lincoln.

We hear that a brig from Portugal, bound to New York, which had been taken by the enemy, and ordered to Boston, was retaken, a few days ago, by one of the continental cruisers, and carried into Plymouth. She was laden with salt, and had on board, when retaken, a midshipman and 6 or 8 seamen belonging to the enemy.¹

The toast of the day is, *The American General and Admiral*.

1. The brig *Peter*, a prize of H.M.S. *Niger*, retaken not by one of Washington's fleet, but by a privateer out of Plymouth. See Watson to Washington, December 23, 1775.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS¹

Sir

Preston at Boston Decr 28, 1775.

When the *Fowey* arrived from Halifax the latter End of last Month I received a Copy of an Address presented to Governor [Francis] Legge by the Council and Assembly praying his interposition with my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to put an entire Stop to impressing Seamen within the Province of Nova Scotia for the King's Fleet; and also desiring his Excellency to use his influence with me to order the Captains of his Majesty's Ships who may be occasionally in Halifax Harbour not to impress Seamen from any Vessels owned in the Province. The Copy of this Address with a Memorial from the Merchants at Halifax was presented to Commodore Arbuthnot, and by him forwarded to me with his opinion thereon "that if some Security is not given to satisfy the Minds of the People that they shall not be impressed, the Inhabitants of that place would be greatly distressed, and the Fleet and Army cut off from those Supplies which they have usually received from Nova Scotia."

Sir, it is too true that the Province of Nova Scotia contains many disaffected Persons, that their Numbers daily increase by the Emigrants from Boston and other Places within the Massachusetts Bay; and that under the Pretence of their

Trade being injured, they will clamour against Pressing. The People of New England formerly did the same, and I have no doubt but their Lordships will be strongly solicited to exonerate the Province of Nova Scotia from assisting to man the Kings Fleet. But whether such a request at this time is a Proof of its Loyalty to the King or Attachment to his Majesty's Government I submit to their Lordships determination. Inclosed is a Copy of my Answer to Governor Legge, and to Commodore Arbuthnot who I think had not fully considered the Matter when he interested himself to the disadvantage of the Fleet.² The Emigrants from Scotland in the Ship *Glasgow*, of whom I wrote to you in my Letter of the 4th instant, have all entered into his Majesty's Army, and the Ship is left in the Masters Charge at his own Request.

On the 8th instant Major General Howe applied to me to spare six months provisions for 500 men from the Contractors Stores at Halifax, for the Number of Militia intended to be embodied there; and the Contractors Agent having lately received a supply from England, I directed him to furnish the proportion required to the Commissary General at the Contract Prices.

On the 14th instant I ordered the *Hope* Schooner, condemned by Survey, to be put out of Commission and her Crew to be turned over to the Brig *Sea Nymph*, now added to his Majs Royal Navy by the Name of *Hope*. I have given the Command of the Brig to Lieut. [George] Dawson with an Order to bear 20 Supernumeraries for Wages and Victuals in addition to a Complement of 30, until their Lordships are pleased to direct an Establishment for her. I have also ordered the Boatswains and Carpenters Stores of the condemned Schooner to be surveyed and returned to the Naval Officer, and her Hull to be sold at Publick Vendue.

Commodore Arbuthnot having acquainted me with the resignation of Mr Geo. Greaves the Surgeon entrusted with the Care of the Sick and Hurt at Halifax, and recommended Mr John Phillips of that Place as a fit Person to succeed; I have appointed Mr Phillips to that Office by Warrant dated 17th Novr 1775.

On the 16th instant the *Senegal* arrived from Halifax Convoy to the *Grand Duchess of Russia* Transport with Stores, and to a Brig laden with live Cattle and Carcasses of Beef for the use of the Squadron. The same day his Majs Ship *Renown*, Captain Banks, anchored in Nantasket from England,* and the *Scarborough* left her Station between Charles Town and Boston to get ready for Sea.

Having certain information that an American Brig from Barcelona laden with Arms, Ammunition and other contraband Goods intended for the Rebels, was expected every day at Liverpool in Nova Scotia, I gave Captain Dudingston the name and description of the Vessel and ordered him to proceed to Liverpool, immediately, to seize the Brig on her Arrival, and in the mean time to pick up as many Seamen as possible for the Fleet. Captain Duddingstone accordingly sailed the 20th instant.

On the 23d the *Lively* returned from a Cruize, very foul, and with the pintles of her Rudder so much worn that Captain Bishop thought it dangerous to keep the Sea; I therefore ordered him to come up to Boston, get the Ship clear

to haul ashore and be graved, and her Rudder Irons repaired, and afterwards to fit for Sea again with all possible Dispatch.

The *James and William* Transport also arrived the 23d from Annapolis [Royal], whither she went to carry Provisions for the *Merlin*; Captain [William C.] Burnaby acquaints me that, at present, everything is quiet in their Neighbourhood from the Season; but that from the best Intelligence the Rebels will invade the Province of Nova Scotia in the Spring.

The *Cerberus* has been waiting since the 14th instant to convoy Troops to Halifax, where I think it most safe to have her Bottom examined; The *Favourite* Transport being now ready, I ordered Captain Symons to proceed with her and the *Gage* Sloop, to get his Ship careened and refitted with the utmost Dispatch, and to follow Commodore Arbuthnots Orders for his Proceedings. Captain Symons accordingly sailed the 25th instant with the two Vessels abovementioned.

By the *Cerberus* I sent Orders to Captain Hammond to compleat his Provisions to six Months and to proceed without delay to Virginia, there take the Command of his Majesty's Ships, and endeavour to guard the Entrance of the Delaware by Cruizers until its Navigation is open, then to repair thither in the *Roebuck* with another Ship or Sloop to prevent the Rebels receiving Supplies, and to annoy them by all means in his power. And I have also directed Captain Hammond to procure as many good Pilots as possible for the Kings Ships.

Being obliged to send the *Cerberus* to Halifax, where the Weather will probably keep her until April, I considered it unnecessary to let the *Somerset* and *Roebuck* continue there, and therefore ordered the latter to proceed to Virginia where a Capital Ship is much wanted, and indeed where a large part of the Fleet must soon assemble effectually to crush this Rebellion.

Notwithstanding the utmost Endeavours of the Cruizers to protect Vessels arriving with Supplies, the Rebels watch the opportunity of the Kings Ships and Vessels being off the Coast, slip out in light good going Vessels full of Men, seize a defenceless Merchant Ship and push immediately for the nearest Port the Wind will carry them to. In some measure to prevent this practice I ordered Captain Montagu in the *Fowey* to lie under Cat Island near Marblehead, and by anchoring and cruising occasionally I hope he will keep in many of the Cruizers belonging to Salem, Beverley and Marblehead Harbours: And I have directed Captain Montagu to take the *Halifax* Schooner with him. I am satisfied it is unnecessary to trouble you with the exact time Cruizers in and about the Bay of Boston put into Nantasket from bad Weather or to convoy Vessels, and go out again; When I can assure their Lordships my utmost Endeavours have been exerted, however unsuccessfully, not only to render the Navigation to Boston safe, but to annoy the Enemy; but when our peculiar Situation is considered, with the remarkable Badness of the Weather this Fall, on a very dangerous Coast, it surely cannot be imagined but some Losses must happen.

The *Cerberus* had the Ordnance Brig under Convoy several days, was twice with her within a few Leagues of the Lighthouse, and yet from thick Weather and Gales of Wind they parted Company afterwards the *Mercury* fell in with her, and she also failed in the Attempt to bring her to Boston: At last she was

CARGO MANIFEST OF THE SLOOP *Polly*¹

[Providence] Decemr 28. 1775

Imported in the Sloop *Polly* myself Master from New York, got to the Wharf last Night

140 Barrels of Flour
10 Tons of Pig-Iron
4 Cases of Gin

7 Cases of Knives & Forks
6 Bolts of Duck
½ Ton of Redwood

Joseph Comstock

1. Manifest of Imports, R.I. Arch.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport] Dec. 28.

This Mornng the Men o'War drew off in a panic (not knowing that [Charles] Lee was gone) & removed at a Distance from the Wharves. He² dreaded the Rifle Men, & feared least the ships from Philada were to meet Lee here.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

2. Captain James Wallace of H.M.S. *Rose*.CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

(Copy)

Rose, Rhode Island the 28th Decemr 1775 –

Sir, Since my last of the 10th Inst the Rebels Issued out Orders from Providence to break off all Communication with the King's Ships, not to supply them with any thing whatever, on pain of Death; Upon which I acquainted the Town, if they were a Town, we must be upon other Terms – A Committee came on board, desired a Truce, while they could send off a Number of Inhabitants to Providence, to represent their situation, and to obtain permission to supply us with every thing we wanted – this I granted – Twenty of them accordingly went off, and obtained leave to supply us; so that now we are upon the same Footing as before – But this I know can't last long. The Rebels suspect Newport is intended to be made a Post for the King, this has brought Lee here with more Troops, – what his Intentions are I can't at present penetrate, unless to erect Batteries and provoke us to destroy the Town. – If Government has no Intentions upon the place, would it not be better to destroy it, and carry the War along the Coast; the Destruction of a Great Town, without particular Orders, is a serious matter; however something must be done for the King's Service, if they won't endeavour to save their own Towns, why should we – 'tis better they should be destroyed than that they should be Enemies to us.

Lee enter'd the Town the 25th Instt with a Detachment, leaving his Main body (about 2000) without the Town: – Began, with sending for a Number of the Principal People, who were suspected to be Friends to Government – Tendered them the inclosed Affidavit; some that refused he took away Prisoners with him; this Visit 'tis said was in consequence of a Report, that a Number of Inhabitants were ready to join me, for the King's Service – however I suppose he was convinced to the contrary, and after Vapouring two or three Days left us again. They still assure me that the Rebel Philadelphia Fleet is destined here, which will oblige

me to detain the Transport some time longer as a Store and Hospital Ship. Upon the departure of Lee, they sent on board and offered us every thing we wanted; I accepted 'till the 8th Janry – Indeed we can do but little at present, the Weather having been very severe – Seven or Eight of our Men have been Frost bit – And no Instructions from You since the *Swan* arrived. – Accounts from York mention Lord Dunmore's making a brave Stand, and collecting an Army of 5000 Men. I am, [&c.]

Ja^s Wallace

There is a Report that Lord Dunmore is Deafeated & 160 Men killed. –

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

ARCHARD DE BONVOULOIR TO COUNT DE GUINES ¹

Philadelphia, the 28 December 1775

I have found as I had expected that this country is in inconceivable agitation, the confederates are making immense preparation for the next spring and in spite of the rigours of the season they continue the campaign. They besieged Montreal which has capitulated and are actually before Quebec which I think will soon fall also. They have seized several of the King's vessels filled with provisions of war and food. They are perfectly entrenched before Boston; they have even built a small Navy: they have unbelievable spirit and good will. It is true they are led by some wise leaders. They lack three important things: A good Navy, provisions and money; They agree with me. I am going to tell you word for word about 3 special conversations I had with M. Franklin and 3 other good men who compose the Privy Council.² I entered into their intimacy as a private individual through the channel of an honest Frenchman of whom I am sure and who has got a long way into the confidence of the deputies. This Frenchman is named Daymons.³ I commend him to you. He is city librarian. Everything you send me will arrive at my address and my packets will be marked AB and will be given me.

I made no offer to them, absolutely none, promising only to give them all the service I can without compromising myself and without vouching for events in any fashion, and all this through my friends and without giving them any secrets. They asked whether France would aid them and at what cost. I told them I thought France wished them well, if she would aid them that that might well be; on what terms, that I didn't know – but that if it happened it would be always under fair conditions and equitable ones; that, for the rest, if they judge it expedient, they make their propositions – that I have good friends, that I promise to present their requests without anything more. They asked me whether it would be prudent to send an empowered deputy to France. I told them I imagined this would be precipitous even hazardous; that everything is known about London in France and about France in London, and that the step would singe the English beard; that if they could trust me with something perhaps I would have replies that could decide their conduct, that otherwise I could not counsel them in any way, that I was a private person, a curious traveller, but I should be charmed if by means of my knowledge I could render them any

service. That I would not expose them, neither I nor anyone; that matters of such consequence were too delicate to be thoughtless about, especially having no right or power, that I guarantee only one thing: not to betray their confidence.

There are only 5 in the privy council, whose names I shall give you at the end of my letter. Everything they do is well done and has force without the sanction of Congress which is very numerous and into which have slipped several false brothers. They have discovered one recently who evaded punishment by flight.⁴ I often have interviews with them as a private person. Each comes by dusk by different routes to a marked place. They give me their confidence, after telling them that I promise, offer and can reply nothing and after warning them several times that I act as a private well-wisher.

Here is the result of our interviews, which they asked me to give to my acquaintances the same as all the confidences we shall have in the future, and even over the state of their affairs without asking me to whom and how and where I address myself, regarding me as a private person in whom they have confidence.

1st Their affairs are in good state and of this I am sure, having emissaries in more than one place and whom I pay for information. They hope to open the campaign with success; I have just this minute learned that the savages of the Five Nations have sent their chiefs to the general assembly, that they wish to be neutral, but if conditions require they will fight for the Americans. They are powerful, to be feared and were won through gifts.⁵ Lord Dunmore, Commanding in Virginia succeeded in getting a considerable detachment; he published a proclamation to free the slaves; he has seized Norfolk and fortified it. Virginians aided by Carolinians militia have fought him three different times, have retaken Norfolk, ruined the fortifications, and obliged Dunmore to retire to the King's vessels ten or twelve miles from the city where they are going to attack him if the ice permits.

The royalists have taken the road to New York to block it. Gen. [Charles] Lee has gone there with 5000 men.⁶

They are persuaded that they cannot maintain themselves without a nation to protect them from the sea, that only two powers are in a position to help them: France and Spain, but they know the differences between them. I also made them feel the superiority our King has over Spain. They are convinced, they are even resolved (perhaps have been for a long time) to implore his majesty but they want to wait until the campaign can be open because many people lean towards the King still, who has not yet done them enough harm. They would perhaps see with uneasiness a foreign nation mingling in their affairs. They want to win them over and make them feel the need for aid; in that I think them prudent. They expect their cities to be destroyed and their homes burned which would make them abhor the leopards. They have sent without consulting me a brigantine to Nantes called *John* or *St. John*, captain Charles Forest,⁷ addressed to M. Jean Daniel Schweighauser. This vessel will carry my letter. I am embarking a man of whom I am sure, I shall also find another way of writing to you but it is important that no word escape you. Here are the requests they pray me to present for them. The ship is full of flour and other productions of the country which they want to exchange against other things of another nature; as the cargo being

imported will exceed that being exported they pray that the difference will be sent to Santo Domingo to the place and persons indicated to them and that the payment will be made in commodities of the country as they are without money. If means can be found to pass the same sort of merchandise into different parts of Santo Domingo, my correspondents will go there to get them at their own peril and risk; They wish two men capable of building fortifications. If this comes about they will go to seek them in Cape Francois which is the surest route by which to get them here, because if by mischance they are captured they would risk nothing, the people of these hot countries often come to regain their health. Here for the present are their requests, they will pay the costs, and they have begged me to make them known to my connections. I would offer them my few talents for the purpose but I cannot stay in one place and am obliged to run all day.

You receive news from me as often as possible and I shall give you by letter everything that happens. They are themselves so persuaded of the good will of France toward them that they prayed me if I had several good friends to tell them what they are thinking which I promised them without anything more. If you judge it proper, send our ship soon. Time presses. My messenger has orders in case of pursuit in coming and going to throw the papers in the sea. You can with complete confidence reply to me through him at the address marked in the heading of my letter.

I beg you, for me, to write to M. Buffon, merchant at Havre, to reclaim two trunks which must have been sent to his address, they are valuable to me because this country is expensive. I am obliged to make secret expenditures and I economize money only for myself. If you can recover them please have them sent to Nantes to M. Tessier's our agent at Nantes and my correspondent, who will see them aboard. If they are not at Havre please write to Chevalier de B—— to start a search for them promptly. I should tell you that M. Daymons has just received a letter from M. Pie Deperé of whom I spoke to you in Europe, dated from Ft. Dauphin, which tells him four cargoes of merchandise are enroute. I have the honor of telling you that I have urged nothing, vouched for nothing, absolutely nothing; they have great confidence in me and I am in the most secret matters. They have not even asked me to whom or where I appeal, in any way.

Everyone here is a soldier. The troops are well clothed, well paid, and well commanded. They have about 50,000 men hired and a greater number of volunteers who do not wish to be paid. Judge how men of this character fight. Reply to me as soon as possible to send off the ship and try to have it bring my trunks. I have confidence in the one who carries my letter; without that I would not write to you so openly. You can write to me freely by him. He is aboard ship as passenger. I have thought of going myself to inform you about everything but I haven't dared to. Make a reply to all the parts of my letter and send instruction for me because matters are so delicate that with all the good will possible I walk trembling although I am obliged to go forward because time presses. I have told them nothing which could make them believe I am in correspondence with the minister and I act as a private person, but I believe (and I have strong

reasons for this) that they imagine I have not come directly from Anvers in the winter without good reasons. They have only the more confidence in me and treat me with flattering regard. I am enclosing to you a little note that the Privy Council sent me this morning by Daymons, a steady man and one of great use to me. I made the reply that you shall see after telling them that this is between person and person and after receiving from them the strongest assurances that they do it only to communicate their doubts and beg me to enlighten them as much as a man can who neither takes part in nor understands affairs of state.

I know everything of the greatest secrecy that takes place and their deliberations are communicated to me and by flattering them and giving them a free hand I can do as I please. They have all said they are fighting to become free and that they will succeed at no matter what price, that they are linked by oath and that they will cut each other up rather than yield that they know well that they cannot maintain themselves at sea and that only France is in a condition to protect their commerce without which their country cannot flourish, that they are ignorant whether in case it comes to propositions France would be willing to have for awhile exclusive trade with them to pay it back the costs that their cause will occasion, that they could not pay for a neutrality even a little help in case of war between the two nations and of an unalterable attachment – things they are never deficient in.

I replied that it does not concern me that they are prudent and wise, that they should discuss their interests but that he who requests does not always make the law. They are more powerful than one might think – it surpasses one's imagination and one is surprised. Nothing dismaying them, plan accordingly. The news is that two French officers arrived at camp with proposals to make.⁸ They asked me what I thought about it. I replied that I knew nothing about it, that it seemed strange to me, that France is very powerful and far from offering, she does not always grant, what is asked of her.

You will know all that happens and will not have false news from me. Combine your wishes in my letters, I repeat that my man is safe. He is a passenger on the ship. I have done nothing indiscreet and everything is covered with an impenetrable veil of secrecy.

No one can gain their confidence ahead of me or get around them as I can. I can reveal to you all their deliberations as I know them all but actually they consist of the means of procuring munitions.

I have not written you for a long time. It is not my fault. I had a terrible trip. I was at sea 100 days. I thought I should perish twenty times. I was reduced daily to two biscuits, worm-eaten, a bit of dried beef and foul water in small amounts and nothing more and taking in more than 40 tons of water every 24 hours. Watch the underlined parts of my letter.

In case the ship returns loaded you would do me a great service if you can without danger mark ten or twelve bundles of merchandise with the letters AB. That would help me and would cost little. I am obliged to have expenses and I spare money only for myself.

I shall write to you often by Santo Domingo where I have a safe man and my close friend. I do my best and I shall be very unhappy if I do not satisfy you.

You know my attachment for you and you do not doubt that I remain – your humble and respectful servant –

PS I have just learned that the Royalists little by little are evacuating Boston where there is food only for a month and none can be received. Everything is intercepted and even the inhabitants as well as the troops are reduced to the most frightful extremity. If you could do me the pleasure of sending me a study of mathematics with a treatise of fortifications and attack and defense of fortresses by M. de Vauban⁹ this is something I need and cannot be found here. I work day and night, happier if I should succeed. I begin to speak good English.

Here is the note that I just told you about. I have the original in English written by the hand of these gentlemen:

M de B—— is begged by the privy council to consider and reply to the following propositions. The whole is freely drawn up as one private party to another:

To wit:

1. Could they inform us of the feeling in the French court in regard to the colonies in North America. If they are favorable towards them, and how one can receive assurance of this,
2. Could we have from France two capable engineers who are safe and well-recommended and what steps must we take to obtain them?
3. Could we have directly from France arms and other provisions of war in exchange for produce from the country and could we be given free entrance and exit through the French ports?

M de B—— may rest assured that if by means of his efforts we can be favorably heard we shall have in him every confidence that one can give a man of distinction whose good deeds toward us have not yet received a sure token of our gratitude.

Here is my reply; if this succeeds they told someone (from whom I know everything that happens) that they would regard me as one of their members and would do nothing without my advice. They regard me as their liberator.

Reply of M. de B. to the note of the Privy Council:

I shall reply Gentlemen to what you do me the honor of asking of me as positively as possible and shall inform you as well as can a private person who has no part in the affairs of the ministry, but I reply following my own conjectures, the public voice and the advice of my friends:

1. You ask the intention of France in regard to the colonies on North America. I do not think I am going too far in telling you they wish you well, that they have no other sentiments towards you than well-being. Nevertheless to be assured authentically of the feelings of anyone one must address himself directly. The step is difficult and requires good management. I cannot give you advice for or against. I shall not take it upon myself. The matter is too delicate.

2. France is well able to furnish you two able engineers, even more. All that is needed is to ask for them. I have done it for you Gentlemen without guaranteeing that it will succeed, although I hope it will, having good correspondents.

3. Could you procure arms and other munitions directly from France in exchange for your commodities? As this is a matter of merchant to merchant I do not see great inconvenience on the part of France. I shall make application to rather good correspondents, without being responsible for anything. You can undertake it at your risk and peril for perhaps England will not leave you at peace and you ought not hope to be defended. Besides, I do not advise you to send everything to the same port. That would be noised about. I do not know whether you would be given free entrance and egress in the French ports. That would mean declaring openly for you and war could follow. Perhaps they could close their eyes, that's what you need. I repeat Gentlemen I can say nothing. I amount to nothing; I have good friends, that's all. If I happily succeed I shall be rewarded enough by the honor of your confidence and the pleasure of serving you.

I am your &c

I have just learned this moment that they have captured two richly laden transport vessels, but also they have lost one of their corsairs.¹⁰ They shall have in the month of April more than 30 ships armed (with a dozen to forty cannon). They have left the English flag and have taken as arms a rattlesnake and which has thirteen of them as well as an arm carrying 13 arrows to represent the 13 provinces of the continent. Royalists have sent American prisoners to London. Gen. Washington who had sent a summons to get them back, having received a rough reply, announced that if any harm is done to the prisoners, he will make reprisals on almost 3000 he has and almost all officers and it is agreed as I have just learned that if that happens no harm will be done to the English prisoners but that they will hold back no longer and that minute will ask for foreign assistance. You will know sooner than I what happens to these unfortunate people. Let me know – that would have a good effect. Boston is being besieged.

You will receive two letters from me but rather indifferent ones, by two ships which are going to France without letting me know. They told me they looked on me as a man coming to help and aid them but also if I am to render them any service I should know with what men I am dealing and how they are to be known and that they regard me as one of their members. I know all that through a good emissary and one whom I cannot do without. They asked me today whether I have acquaintances in Miquelon. I said no. They are very anxious to pass provisions through there, because they have good facilities to go and get them here.

Here are the names of the savages who have sent their chiefs to the assembly and have formed an alliance with the Americans to wit:

Tuscaroras, Onondagas, Senecas, Mohawks & Cayugas.

Here are the names of the Privy Council to wit:

[Benjamin] Franklin, [Benjamin] Harrison, [Thomas] Johnson, [Jr.] John Dickinson, [John] Jay.

In folding my letter the paper tore a little. This so you won't worry. I am sure of my man. Two Frenchmen came here yesterday leading a large con-

voy which has, they say, brought a good provision of powder.¹¹ I will not write to you by the two vessels which are going to Europe and of which I told you. I thought that useless having nothing more to tell you.

Address the brigantine *St. John*, Captain Charles Forest, at M. Jean Daniel Schweighauser's.

Another will leave for the same port within 12 days, and I shall write by it. If that succeeds all will be well.

1. Translated from Henri Doniol, *Histoire de la participation de la France à l'établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique* (Paris, 1886-1892), I, 287-92. De Guines was French Ambassador to the Court of St. James's; Bonvouloir, French agent in America.
2. Bonvouloir's "Privy Council" was the committee of five, elected November 29, 1775, "for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before Congress when directed." Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 389, 392. This was subsequently known as the Committee of Secret Correspondence, the fore-runner of the present Department of State.
3. Francis Daymon, an employe of The Library Company of Philadelphia.
4. The reference is vague. Bonvouloir may have been referring to Dr. Benjamin Church. The treachery of James Duane's secretary was not discovered until more than a week after this letter was written.
5. The conference with the Indians occurred on December 22 and 23, 1775. Upon the latter day Congress directed the committee which had been negotiating, to conclude the conference "with a friendly answer, and make them a small present." Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 453, 454.
6. This seems to have been Bonvouloir's interpretation of the orders to the British naval captains in New York harbor to try to seize any important rebels crossing the Hudson River.
7. Charles Forest's previous command had been the ship *Hancock and Adams*, which had sailed for Dublin around July 1, 1775. Her return is not recorded, as ship entries and clearances were not published after mid-November, 1775.
8. The Frenchmen were Pliarne and Penet, who were seeking contracts to supply arms and ammunition.
9. Sebastien Le Prestre Vauban, Marshal of France, whose volume on fortifications was published in 1703.
10. As the news of the loss of the brig *Washington*, one of Washington's fleet in Massachusetts Bay, was not known in Philadelphia before December 30, it is likely that Bonvouloir's postscript is of a later date than the beginning of his letter.
11. Pliarne and Penet, with a letter from Washington, delivered it to the Congress on December 30, a further proof of the later date of the postscript.

DANIEL CALLIGHER TO CAPTAIN NICHOLAS BIDDLE ¹

Worthy Sir

Phila Decer 28th 1775

I make thus bold to Lay my present as well as former Situation before you. Last August Travelling Towards New York from this Town Looking for Work and finding none, hearing of the King's Proclamation to go to Boston and there have full Employment I went on Board A Transport where Afterwards I was forced to Remain as A Soldier though Quite Contrary to the proclamation, (as it Said therein) that any Person who wanted Sustenance, to Go Immediately on Board one of his Majesties Ships, Go to Boston and there have full employment, [(]without being an Enemy to America) this I agreed to No Worke at that Season being to be found, here and there detained before Now as I always loved the freedom of America and will Cheerfully Conquer or Die in its Cause if you Take me out

of prison where I am Confined for being providentially Cast on Egg Harbour²
 I Shall Serve you As Long as Necessity requires
 To Captain Biddle
 on Board one of the Privateers Philadelphia Daniel Calligher

1. Nicholas Biddle Papers, HSP.

2. The reference is to the loss of the ship *Rebecca & Francis* which ran ashore October 16, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Philadelphia] December 28th. 1775

Resolved, That Capt. John Hazlewood be appointed to the command of Ten Fire Rafts, and Superintendent at Present over the whole Fleet of Rafts.

Resolved, That for the further Defence of this Province, a Floating Battery be Built

That Samuel Howell, Robert Whyte, and George Clymer, be a Committee to have the said Battery compleated as soon as Possible, and that they purchase the Guns and other necessaries for her.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 437.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Thursday, Dec. 28th, 1775.

An application was made by letter from Lady William Campbell, for permission to receive some further supplies of sea-stores – a list whereof was given in by Ralph Izard, esq.

Read a letter from the Committee at George-Town, dated 26th December, 1775.

Read a letter from Mr. Wm. Heyward, to Mr. Thos. Heyward, jun., dated 27th December, 1775, acquainting him, that he arrived from England in Rebellion-Road last Tuesday, in the *Sandwich* packet-boat, Capt. Nottingham; and that he is detained a prisoner at large, on board said ship.

Ordered, That Mrs. Walker be permitted to go on board the *Tamar* sloop of war, with her son.

Ordered, That Mr. [John] Rutledge and Mr. Arthur Middleton be a committee for drawing up proper instructions, for procuring seamen from the northern colonies for our naval armament.

Ordered, That Mr. John Wells be permitted to go on board the *Sandwich* packet, and also on board the *Tamar*, if necessary.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 121–24.

HENRY LAURENS TO COLONEL RICHARD RICHARDSON¹

[Extract]

Charles Town 28 Decem. 1775. –

the *Sandwich* packet arrived the day before yesterday – as we heard that many passengers were on board I sent John Calvert yesterday to learn & if possible to bring up our Letters he returned late last night – said they (the Gover-

nor) would suffer no person to go on board nor any to come on Shoar & he heard only of Mr. Daniel Heyward² as a passenger

I am willing to hope that such news as this Vessel may have brought, is good, because if the Governor had any dashes of mortification to throw into our Christmas dishes, I believe he would not refrain from enjoying such pleasure

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, IV, 5, 6.

2. William Heyward, according to the Journal of the South Carolina Council of Safety, this date.

J. HAIR TO WILLIAM NEIL, BALTIMORE MERCHANT¹

Dear sir

St Eustatia 28th Decemr 1775.

After a passage of 15 days, from Cape Henry we arrived here on the 10th Ulto the day following (in the Morning) a Ship of war appeared in the Offing of this Road, which made Capt Dickinson & I anctious to have the Cargoe landed from on Board the Schooner to effect which we were both on Shore endeavouring to make Sales, or find a convenient place in which to Store it – In the mean time to our Great Surprise we perceived the Schooner under way at the appearance of which I applyed to some Boat men to Row me off, but before I could reach her, she was under the Guns of the above mentioned Ship of war who positively denyed to admitt me on Board of her; at my Return on Shore; I found three of the people who gave Capt Dickinson & I the following relation; that the Mate & one Man had Cut the Cables and delivered themselves with both vessell and Cargoe up to the above Ship that they were obliged to make their escape in the Boat after many imprecations & Threats from the Two villans who were each armed with a Broad Ax – I consulted Mr Jennings what to do who advised me to apply to the Governor of this Island to demand her again as Dutch property being anchored under the guns of the Fort & Regularly Reported. This I did and obtained a Flag of Truce pass with Letters to Adml [James] Young, giving a detail of the Matter and demanding the Vessell and Cargo to be Returned – I went to Antigua where the Adml was Supposed to be and delivered the Governors Letters when I received for Answer that he could not comply with his request his orders being such it was out of his power; all I could obtain from him was an order for my Cloths and that with Difficulty what ever money I had in my Chest was taken and confiscated along with the Cargoe, The Schooner & Cargoe is now at Navis [Nevis] where they will be tryed & sold; I shall attend the Tryall and if it is possible you may depend upon it to tak[e] any further Step for your advantage I shall not fail to do it; There was neither Lette[rs] nor pappers of any kind left on Board that could argue any thing against us but that of not having a Regular Clearance what ever expence I have been at I was oblig[ed] to borrow here, being left without the means of procuring a Dinner or a Shift of Cloths. I shall write you again after the trial of the Vessell In the Mean time I am Dr sir [&c.]

J. Hair

Inclosed I Returned the Bills of exchange.

1. Red Book, XIII, Md. Arch.

29 Dec.

GOVERNOR FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

No 56

Halifax Decembr 29th 1775.

My Lord. As an Officer of the 14th Regiment, is arriv'd here, who left Quebec the ninth of November last, and that Province in the Utmmost distress, I think it incumbent on me to transmit to your Lordship, his Account of the proceedings of the Rebel Army, under the Command of Colonel Montgomery, for your Perusal.

I likewise inclose to your Lordship, a Paragraph of a News paper, printed at Cambridge in New England December 21st Instant, brought in this Morning, by the Schooner, which was taken at Canso, and releas'd by the Congress, in whom came Mr Calbeck, whom they had taken from St Johns Island.²

From which accounts your Lordship will perceive the imminent Danger, if not the Total loss of Canada before this time. I think it therefore my Duty, earnestly to Sollicit your Lordship, to send five hundred drafts from the different Regiments as soon as possible, for by the time this Letter reaches your Lordship, the best Season for crossing the Atlantic will commence. I propose that these Men shou'd Serve in my Regiment of Nova Scotia Volunteers, which I am apprehensive will not be compleated so soon as may be necessary for the absolute Protection and Safety of this Province; though I am now pursuing every possible measure to Levy. I have the Honor to be with greates[t] Respect. My Lord [&c.]
Fran^s Legge

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52.

2. The schooner *Lively*, which had been carried into Winter Harbor by Broughton and Selman, and released to her owner and master, Mr. Higgins.

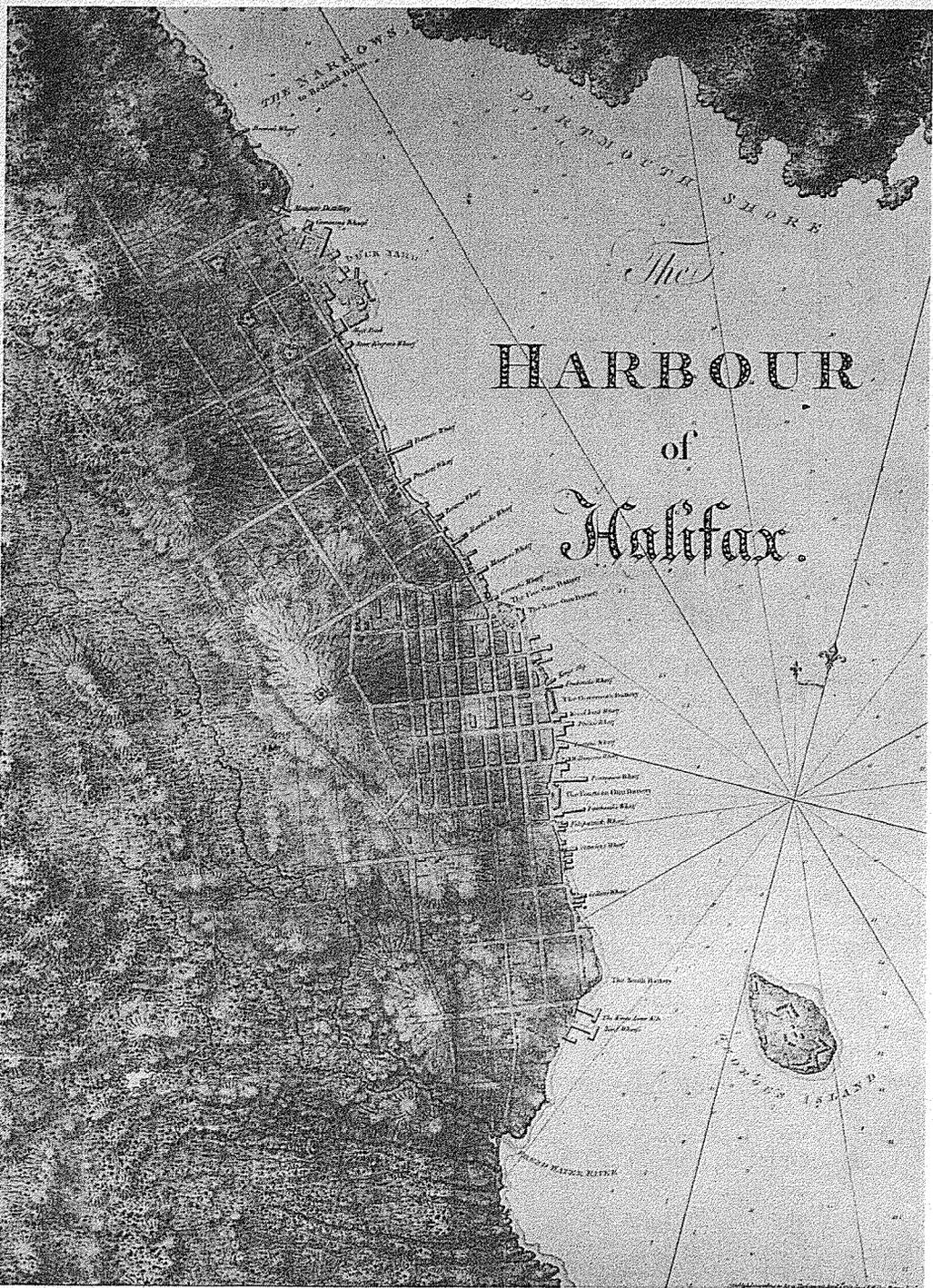
THOMAS WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH¹

My Lord

Halifax Decembr 15th [*sic* 29] 1775²

A distressing Circumstance hath taken place relative to the Island St John, but more particularly to Mr Callbeck (then commander in Chief) and to myself, who were on the 17th day of last Month taken as Prisoners from our Families at Charlotte Town, by a number of armed Men from two New England Privateers then at Anchor before the Town.—They plunder'd Governor Patterson's Mr. Callbeck's and other Houses, of almost every Article which they thought worth carrying off, even the provisions which were stored for the Winter; likewise the Church Furniture, province Seal &c.

I will not trouble Your Lordship at this time with a particular account of our unhappy situation, more than that we have undergone a disagreeable and hazardous Voyage at this season of the Year upwards of four hundred Leagues; our Families left (in all probabillity) to want the common Necessaries of Life and in an infant settlement without a Friend to protect them, and must be debarr'd (by the Season) of the Consolation of hearing of our safety for several Months to come; these Circumstances My Lord together with the cruel manner in which these Barbarians seperated us from them are truely Distressing.— These Privateers were Schooners of about sixty Tons, mounting six carriage Guns and Ten Swivels each, with Eighty Marines, their Instructions were from General Wash-



THE NARROWS
to Bedford Basin

DARTMOUTH SHORE

The
HARBOUR
of
Halifax.

OUR TOWN

The South Baitery

GREEN ISLAND

WATER RIVER

Upper Battery

Lower Battery

St. John's Street

St. Peter's Street

St. James's Street

St. George's Street

St. Andrew's Street

St. David's Street

St. Nicholas Street

St. Paul's Street

St. Mark's Street

St. Luke's Street

St. John's Street

St. Peter's Street

St. James's Street

St. George's Street

St. Andrew's Street

St. David's Street

St. Nicholas Street

St. Paul's Street

St. Mark's Street

St. Luke's Street

St. John's Street

St. Peter's Street

St. James's Street

St. George's Street

St. Andrew's Street

St. David's Street

St. Nicholas Street

St. Paul's Street

St. Mark's Street

St. Luke's Street

St. John's Street

St. Peter's Street

St. James's Street

St. George's Street

St. Andrew's Street

St. David's Street

St. Nicholas Street

St. Paul's Street

St. Mark's Street

St. Luke's Street

ington, ordering them to Cruise at the entrance of the River St Lawrence to intercept such Vessels as should be loaded with supplies for the army at Boston.—

From the reception we met with at Head Quarters in Cambridge, and particularly from General Washington, I have reason to believe that these Transactions were not intended, but proceeded from a spirit of Revenge in the Commander's of these Vessels, on their having been informed that Recruits had been raised on the Island, and sent for the defence of Quebec; of this they accused us with to the General; and particularly that I (although it was my Duty as a Magistrate) had been very active thereto, in having attested them. We were released from our Captivity, to make the best of our distressed situation, without the least offer of redress for the injuries we had sustained; almost the inevitable ruin of my Family, which induces me to hope that your Lordship will in some degree prevent, by a further continuation of my Salary on the General Survey of America, to which Service I will repair should Your Lordship think it requisite.— I have the Honour to subscribe Myself with the greatest Respect

My Lord [&c.]

Tho: Wright

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 226/6.

2. While this letter is definitely dated December 15, 1775, and so acknowledged by the Colonial Office, it could not have been written on this date, unless it was held and subsequently posted from Halifax. Callbeck and Wright were still in Salem on December 13, when the former advised that he had hired a vessel to take them to Winter Harbor. They reached that port on December 24, or, at least, Callbeck wrote to Washington from there on that date, and according to Legge's letter to Lord Dartmouth they reached Halifax on the morning of December 29, 1775.

WINTHROP SARGENT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

May it Please your Excellency At the request of Mesrs Jacob Green & Co owners of the sloop *Speedwell* [James] Cory Master lately taken by Capt Broughton and sent into this Harbour we have, maturely considered the within Inclo Acco so far as its carried out and are of opinion that the Charges are reasonable and that the Losses were sustained And are further of opinion that the Captors in Justice should pay it. with the remainder of the account when the same can be ascertained — And we do recommend to your Excellcy the same hoping you'l order that Justice may be done to the sufferers and beg leave to subscribe ourselves Your Excy [&c.]

Winthrop Sargent Chearman of the Commitey of Safty

Glocester December 29 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

ACCOUNT OF LOSS OF CARGO AND DAMAGE TO SLOOP *Speedwell* ¹

[Gloucester, December 29]

74½ Quintals Fish	a 25/	£55..17..6
1½ bbs Oyl	a 73/	5..8..0
4 half bbs Pork	a 36/	7..4..0
1 half bb Beef		1..4..—
2..3.0 Bread	a 20/	2..15..0
2 Cables		13..6..8
2 Anchors		5..0..—

Repairs of the Mainail & Jibb } Pr Mr Sawyers Bill }	4..19..4
To Saml Saywords Bill for } Freight of Fish }	4..10..0
To Richd Trews Bill for Labour } & Freight }	1..14..4
To Winthrop Sargeants Bill } paid Labours }	8..0
To loss of Foresail	3..0..0
To Damage done the Vessell by } being driven ashore }	1..0..-
To Sundry Stores Lost	12..0
To ware of a Cabel & Ancher to Git of[f] the Sloop }	2..-..-
To frate of Oyl as p C M	5..0
To Jams. McKerr's bill	13..6..8
To Sundry Mens Labor for Gitting } of[f] the Sloop & unloding hur }	

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL ¹

In Council Decr 29th 1775.

Whereas several of the united Colonies have of late thought it expedient and necessary to fitt out armed Vessells for the Defence of American Liberty, and it appears to this Court necessary that Measures be taken by this Colony for our further Protection by Sea therefore

Resolved that Jno Adams & Joseph Palmer Esqrs with such as the Honourable House shall join be a Committee to consider and report to this Court a Plan for fitting out one or more armed Vessels for the Defence of American Liberty.²

Sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Depy Secy

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Decr 30th 1775 -
Read & concurrd, and Coll Orne, Mr Brown of Boston & Coll Otis are joined -
Sent up

William Cooper Speakr Pro Tem

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 137, 59.

2. This resolution marked the beginning of the Massachusetts Navy.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ¹

[Watertown] Friday, December 29, 1775

Mr Speaker read to the House A Letter from William Watson, Esqr dated Plymouth Decr 27, 1775 informing him of the Capture of a Sloop bound to Boston from New York, loaded with Pork Beef Geese Apples &c. sent by Govr Tryon and taken by a Plymouth Privateer accompenyng a number of Prisoners sent to this Court under the charge of Mr Elkanah Bartlet.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU¹

- December 1775 Boston Light House SW dist: 3 Miles
 Wednesday 27. at 11 AM weighed & made sail & runing for Cat-Island. Moderate & Clear at 2 PM Anchored off Cat-Island in 6 fm with the best Bower & veered to $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable at 3 fired several 6 pounders at a sloop going out from Marble Head,
 Thursday 28. The Entrance to Cape Ann NEbE 1 Mile. at 7 AM came here his Majesty's Schooner the *Hinchinbrook*, took out our Pilot And sent theirs on board, at 8 saw 5 rebel Privateers in the Eastern Channel, weighed & gave them Chace, after firing several 6 pounders at them they took shelter in Cape Ann. Do Weather turning to windward to get to our station, at 3 PM Anchored off Cat-Island in 7 fm water with the Best Bower & furled sails,
 Friday 29. at 6 AM hove up & warped Nigher the Town,² came to with the small Bower, vered away And let go the best [bower] Light breezes & Cloudy PM hove in And Moored

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/375.

2. Marblehead.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Boston] 1775 Decr 29

The *Halifax* Schooner that came up the Harbour the 23d now sailed with Orders to put herself under the Command of the *Fowey*, whose Captain had directions to employ her in the best manner he could to curb the Enemy, and to come occasionally to Boston with Intelligence.

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 24, BM.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES¹

[Newport] Dec. 29.

This day an Express sent off to the Congress with Letters from the To of Newport on the subject of further supplying Wallace. Christie was carried to Providence & dismissed & returned. Crossen took up Dec. 30.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

Connecticut Gazette, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 29, 1775

New-London, December 29.

By authentic Advices from Martinico, we learn, that on the 4th of October last, Capt. Grant Gardon [Gordon], Commander of the *Argus* [*Argo*] an English frigate, lying in the Harbour of St. Pierre, sent a Boat with 22 Men on Board a French sloop in that Harbour, in search of Powder, (supposing her to be an English vessel bound to North-America.) Intelligence of this coming to the Master of the Sloop, who was on Shore, he immediately repaired on board his

Vessel to know the Reason of this Conduct; the Lieutenant of the Frigate demanded his Papers, and on the Master's refusing to exhibit them, a Squabble ensued, which being discovered by the People on Shore, they went to the Assistance of the French Master, on which the Lieutenant and some under Officers and Sailors went on Shore, where they were soon surrounded by a numerous Mob, which this Insult had collected; mean while the People in the Boat were drove from the Shore with showers of Stones which were thrown at them, the Officers at the same Time were hooted at by Numbers of Sailors and Negroes who followed them to the Governor's, where they went to make Complaint; but the Governor ordered them immediately to Depart, or he would have them punished for their Insolence: After much Difficulty the Officers of the Frigate got into their Boat and made off. — During the Tumult a Boat was sent on board the Frigate to know the Reason of this Conduct, and the Frigate was soon after ordered out of the Reach of their Cannon.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, December 29, 1775

A petition of Captain [Simeon] Sellick was presented to Congress and read:

Resolved, That the said petition, with the papers accompanying it, be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Richard] Smith, Mr. [William] Floyd, and Mr. F[rancis Lightfoot] Lee.

Agreeable to the order of the day, the Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the trade of the United Colonies, and after some time spent thereon, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. [Samuel] Ward reported, that the committee had taken into consideration, the matter to them referred, and had come to certain resolutions, which he was ready to report.

The report of the committee being read, the Congress took the same into consideration, and, thereupon, came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and North Carolina, be permitted to export produce from their respective colonies, to any part of the world, except Great Britain, Ireland, the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Alderney and Man, and the British West India islands, and in return to import so much salt from any part of the world, not prohibited by the Association, as the conventions or councils of safety of the two former colonies, and the provincial council of the other shall judge necessary, for the use of the inhabitants thereof, now suffering great distress by the scarcity of that necessary article, proper caution being taken to prevent any abuse of this indulgence, by exceeding in the quantities exported or imported, and that no provisions, staves, or naval stores be exported, if other commodities may answer the purpose.

Resolved, That as the importation of any universally necessary commodity, and the exportation of our produce, to purchase the same, must give a proportionably greater opportunity to our enemies of making depredations on the property of the inhabitants of these colonies, and of occasionally distressing them by intercepting such commodities, it is earnestly recommended to the several Assemblies

or conventions immediately to promote, by sufficient public encouragements, the making of salt in their respective colonies.

Ordered, That the foregoing resolution be immediately published.²

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 463-65.

2. The resolution was printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, January 1, 1776.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH¹

[Philadelphia] Friday 29 Decr A Petit[io]n from Simeon Sellick committed to myself, Col. [William] Floyd & Francis Lightfoot Lee Esqr – The House went into Grand Committee, Govr [Samuel] Ward in the Chair, when it was agreed after much Debate to allow Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina to import as much Salt as their several Conventions or Committees of Safety think necessary, from any foreign Country, & to export Produce therefor – Debates upon opening our Ports to foreign Countries after the 1st of March next, within the Terms of our Association, adjourned – An Application from the Virginia Convention praying Means may be used for the Release of 3 Gentlemen, one of them a Delegate in that Convention named [William] Robinson, lately seized by Lord Dunmore, left for Consideration, (the brave Capt Manly retook & released these Gentr on their Voyage to Gen. [William] Howe at Boston)

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.

DEPOSITION OF JOHN CONNOR¹

Philadelphia County ss. –

Personally appeared John Connors Carpent[ers] Mate of the *Cabot* Sloop of War in the service of America and made oath, that he went to Sir John Johnston's in Tryon county in the province of New York sometime in March last where he was employed as a Carpenter, and that whilst he was there the said Sir John harboured Alexander White Esquire Sheriff of Tryon county, who had fled to him for protection, the said White having attempted to go to Colonel Guy Johnston at Montreal together with him the said deponent, a certain Peter Bowen, Lewis Clement, and three Indians, but prevented by being made prisoners by [William] Gilleland Esquire & others – That a certain James McDonald of Johnstown is (he believes) a Captain in the King's army [&] that the said Captain McDonald during the last summer inlisted a great number of scotch roman-catholics as soldie[rs] in his Majesty's service, and gave them a bounty of twelve or fourteen pounds lawful money of New-York, that Sir John Johnston was privy to said inlisting & gave a [gun] to each – that the said Captn McDonald continued to inlist Soldiers until the latter end of October, and that Sir John constantly gave them arms – That a tonn [of] powder arrived from Canada to Sir John Johnston's about the latter end of August – That he this depon[ent] with certain Samuel Sutton, Arthur Redman, Captn McDonald & Robert Pickin assisted the said Sir John to bury the afsd tonn of powder & fifty three chests of arm[s] each chest containing twenty five guns, called blue-boards, in a hole about five hundred yards from the said Sir John's house, on the 25th day of October last in the night-time, where he believes they now remain. That

there are a large number of others arms, of Indian Blankets, and some cannon swivels at said Sir John Johnston's. – And further this deponent saith not. –

John Connor

Sworn at Philadelphia Decr 29th 1775. before Thos Willing. –

1. Schuyler Papers, vol. XVI, NYPL.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COL. [THOMAS] ELLIOTT, TO THE HON. THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONVENTION, DATED HAMPTON, DEC. 29.”¹

I had brought into Hampton river, the night before last, a sloop (in ballast) capt. Bartlett Goodrich, who has been 20 days only from St. Eustatia – I detained this express, expecting to have some news from Norfolk, as there was a very heavy firing of cannon heard there yesterday, which continued till 9 o'clock at night.

1. Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, Supplement, December 29, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE VIRGINIA CONVENTION¹

[Williamsburg] Friday, December 29, 1775.

The President laid before the Convention a letter from col. [Robert] Howe, enclosing a letter from capt. Bellew, of his majesty's ship the *Liverpool*, desiring to be informed if he still persisted in his resolution to restrain his majesty's ships from supplies of provision, with his answer thereto; which being read, were referred to the committee of the state of the colony.

The Convention then, according to the order of the day, resolved itself into the said committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. [Archibald] Cary reported, that the committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the colony, and had come to the following resolution, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to.

Resolved, That col. Howe be informed, in answer to his letter of the 25th, that this Convention are fully sensible of the hardships many innocent persons on board his majesty's ships may be exposed to, for want of regular supplies of fresh provisions, which we would not wish to withhold, unless compelled by the duty we owe to the country, loudly calling upon us to use every exertion for the defence of its inhabitants. That capt. Bellew, who probably is a stranger to us and our situation, should be informed, that this country hath ever, till of late, considered the officers and men of his majesty's navy as their friends, and have always had great pleasure in shewing them every mark of hospitality and civility; but many very recent and unwarranted instances of the hostile behaviour of some of the navy, towards our inhabitants, justify us in suspicions we would not otherwise entertain. Who are the innocent and helpless whose blood capt. Bellew would not wish to shed, we cannot, from his expressions, determine; but they carry with them the strongest implication, that the effusion of the blood of some of our countrymen is the object of his voyage to this country. That the Convention have the warmest wishes to find themselves mistaken in these apprehensions; and if capt. Bellew can condescend to satisfy

them, or col. How[e], that he is come to Virginia on a friendly errand, this Convention will take every opportunity of paying proper respect to a gentleman in his station, and use every means in their power to make his stay here as agreeable as possible; but that if, on the contrary, capt. Bellew's design is to further the views of our enemies, and assist in prosecuting those unjustifiable and cruel measures already set on foot in this country, he must excuse the inhabitants of Virginia if they totally decline contributing towards their own destruction.

1. *Virginia Convention*, 77-78.

VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO MARYLAND DELEGATES IN THE
CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Extract]

WILLIAMSBURGH, December 29, 1775.

... on the arrival of the *Liverpool*, man-of-war, with a store-ship, we thought it proper to communicate that intelligence to your Committee of Safety, which we did by express, on Saturday last [December 23], and which we hope has reached you ere now. The disgraceful circumstance, to the Colony, of seizing the Printer's materials and servants, in Norfolk; the captivating our friends at Kemp's Landing, and the cowardly behaviour of a party of Militia in that neighbourhood, afterwards, proceeded from the defenceless state of that part of the country, and our inability, for sometime, to send them protection, for want of arms and ammunition. As soon as we had despatched a respectable body of men across James River, for this purpose, Lord Dunmore issued his proclamation, and dispersed his standards and oaths, in Norfolk and Princess Anne, to which the bulk of the people in those Counties resorted and subscribed, and a number of slaves ran away to Norfolk and joined the enemy. Our Army continued their march without interruption till they got to a place called the Great-Bridge, between Suffolk and Norfolk; there the enemy had raised a stockade fort to intercept their passage. After some skirmishing for several days, Lord Dunmore's whole regulars, consisting of about two hundred, sallied out, and passed the bridge to attack our party. They met a defeat so complete, and sustained so large a carnage, that they have not yet appeared in action. They retreated on board the ships, and our Army marched into Norfolk without opposition, where there are about twelve hundred of Virginians and North-Carolinians, masters of the land, for Colonel Howe being convenient to the place, and hearing of the state of things there, had kindly marched with about five hundred men to our assistance. The notorious Tories, and some blacks, are gone on board the vessels in the harbour, and have embarked effects to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, as estimated.

Our Convention have under examination some suspected persons of property; others have come in, and remain neuter; all the slaves, except what are on board the vessels, have surrendered, on promise of pardon, or been taken in arms, out of whom some examples will be made; and the apprehensions of danger, from that quarter, seem to have subsided. Beside the *Liverpool* and store-ship, which are supposed to have about four hundred seamen and marines, the naval force of our enemy consists of the *Otter*, of twelve six, and two four-pounders; the *Kingfisher*, of fourteen six, and four four-pounders; the *Eilbeck*, pierced for

twenty-two guns, and, perhaps, now recruited from the store-ship, she had, however, only seven, three and four-pounders, badly mounted; the *William*, of six guns, size unknown; and several tenders, consisting of four schooners, four sloops, with small pilot boats, none of them very considerable, except a sloop belonging to, and commanded by, a Captain [Robert] Stewart, which is said to mount ten carriage guns. The men belonging to all these ships of war and tenders, do not exceed two hundred, and these mostly pressed. We have at Hampton, at present, about two hundred men only, who have so obstructed the navigation up that river, by sinking boats, that none can get up but those well acquainted with it, and have raised some breastworks for defence. A reinforcement to them of two hundred men is ordered, and will be there in a day or two; besides those, there is a Captain Barron, a brave, experienced seamen, whose company of Militia, being also stationed there, has been very active in small excursions of vessels, in Hampton Roads, from which he has brought in several vessels belonging to Tories, protected others, the property of friends, from falling into the enemy's hands, and has taken two tenders, on their way to the Eastern-Shore for provisions, manned with Americans and slaves. We have strengthened his hands, by empowering him to fit out three armed vessels, to be employed in this way, and have great confidence in his prudence and valour. We have recommended it to Captain Hyde, that, should any vessels of yours be passing through the Road, they give a signal, to be settled by him with Captain Barron and the commanding officer at Hampton, which may produce some useful pilots, and, perhaps, other assistance from thence. We have, also, about three hundred troops in this city.

We are informed of a considerable cannonade, heard this day towards Norfolk, and suppose the gust may have produced some effects of consequence there.

To the Honourable Matthew Tilghman, Thomas Johnson, Jun., and Samuel Chase, Esquires.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 576-77.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 29, 1775

Williamsburg, December 29.

The Honorable General Convention have resolved that no provisions of any kind shall be furnished to the king's ships, so long as they come here with hostile intentions; which resolution they have communicated to cols. Howe and Woodford, and it is supposed brought on the firing from the men of war, mentioned in col. Elliott's letter to his Honour the President, though from a gentleman just arrived from Norfolk (Saturday 2 o'clock) we hear it was only a Christmas frolick between lord Dunmore and the captains of the navy, upon visiting each other on board their ships.

Last Monday night [December 25] arrived in town, from Hampton, under a strong guard 33 *black* and *white* prisoners, coupled together, who were committed to the publick jail; since which a vessel was drove ashore near Hampton, in the late snow storm, going on a pirating voyage to the Eastern Shore for provisions, which had on board 14 whites and two blacks.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Friday, Dec. 29th, 1775.

The following letter was written to the Committee at George-Town:

Charles-Town, Dec. 29th, 1775.

Gentlemen – We thank you for the intelligence contained in your letter of the 26th, which reached us yesterday, about noon.

If such a fact as you have been informed of was actually seen from the shore of Waccamaw, there can be scarcely a doubt about their destination. We may expect to hear and see more of them when the weather becomes settled; in the mean time, we shall persevere in making preparations for defence.

The *Sandwich packet*, Capt. Nottingham, arrived in Rebellion-Road, on Tuesday last. Lord William Campbell has forbid all communication with her, and Mr. William Heyward, a passenger, is detained a prisoner on board. Intelligence which his Lordship so sedulously withholds, whether good or bad, is probably above the ordinary course. We have waited with impatience for an answer to our letter of the 21st inst., but have not yet received one.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

The Committee at George-Town.

Read a letter from the Council of Safety, in Georgia, dated Savannah, 19th December, 1775, brought by Stephen Drayton and Wm. Ewen, esqs.

Read a letter from Col. [Stephen] Bull, 23rd December, 1775.

Mr. William Tweed made application for the discharge of his negro Adventure, who had been taken up at sea by one of the armed pilot boats.

An order was issued accordingly.

Stephen Drayton and William Ewen, esqs., from Georgia, attended the board, as a delegation from the Council of Safety there, to represent the present state of affairs in that colony.

Having produced their credentials, they made a representation accordingly.

Capt. [Benjamin] Stone reported, that he had executed the order of the Council to remove all the live-stock from Morris Island, and returned an inventory.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 124–27.

30 Dec.JOHN PRINCE TO A FRIEND IN LONDON¹

[Extract]

Halifax Decr 30, 1775

Dr Sir I come now to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of 4th Augt by Johnson, and Congratulate you, on your being in a place of Safty. To discribe the Sufferings of the late Friends to Government in america is impossible, but according to our numbers we are More dispers'd, and oppress'd than the Jews. and when the time of our coming in, or Giting to our own Habitattions again in peace will be, God only knows, At present we are the only sufferers

I live here with my family tolerable quiet; but Should Spend my time more agreeable, if our Gov-r. was not both ignorant, & moros. in every N.E. [New England] man, he fanceys he Sees the rebel, and treats us as Such. only he does not imprison us yet, but beleive he would Gladly, if he could.²

Johnson was taken at Canso, on his way from this to St Johns Island, and Carried, to the Congress, or Rather Genl Washington,³ at Same Time, the two arm'd Schrs from marblehead who Took him carried Mr Colbeck, the acting Governor of St Johns Island, Mr Rice a Judge, and Mr Higgins, who ware permitted to return to their Famelys, by the Genl and on their return came here four days ago.⁴ they bring Halls papers⁵ to the 15 Decr by which we find that their privateers, as they call them, have taken a great number of provition vessels from England, and [these] whare amongst other vessells they have taken, the ordinance Store Brig. from London for Boston, with Twenty four Brass Cannon 12. & 6. pounders, one thirteen inch Brass Morter. a large quantity of arms of all Sorts. in short every thing that washington wanted,⁶ the army in Cambridge are exceedingly well fortyfied, and well provided with every thing except Cloathing, have reduced their numbers from [38] Regts of 500 men each, to 26 Reg[ts] – Timo Pickering is appointed, Judge of admiralty, to condem the prises brot in . . . Admiral Graves Seems very well contented, being well boom'd in to keep the whale boats from Taking him, as well as a large number of Shipp's round him, to keep off the marble head fishermen. whilst the Coasts of N.E. are ravag'd by two mast Boats, and other Craft. two vessells have been taken in a day, after the Signall was up for them at the Castle, is not this a Brave A——I.? Really think the Risque of vessells being Taken between Boston light house, & only twenty leagues East of it is 20 pr Ct while the N.E. people, Carry on a free trade to the west Indies & to the eastward of Portsmouth, only one of their arm'd vessells have been taken, But that was one of their Best. –⁷ All Canada is Taken except Quebec, and its Ginerally bel[ie]ved that Quebec is taken before this, and I e[x]pect they will take this province next Spring: Then G: Britain will have the whole Town of Boston to themselves; a noble acquisition; could any body have thought Twelve months ago that matters would have Stood as they do at present. but let us hope for better Times. worse cannot be . . . Pray inform me what is doing. what prospect is before us: we are here in the Greatest Consternation: I fear that what little property my Countrymen Suffered me to bring away with me, will in Cours of next Summer, be carried back: it must be the Case, unless an accommdation taks place, which I dont in the least expect as the affairs of Government are Carried on with the Greatest Spirit. – Pray excuse this long letter. my anxexity: my Thoughts of having a family at my hands, and Surrounded with danger hurries on my pen beyond my inclination. I am – Dr Sir yours Sincerely–

John Prince

1. Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL.

2. Governor Francis Legge.

3. Johnson probably was the commander of Higgins' schooner *Lively*, bound from London to Charlottetown, and which had put in at Halifax en route.

4. Phillip Callbeck and Thomas Wright.

5. Samuel Hall, printer of the *New England Chronicle*.

6. The brig *Nancy*.

7. Washington's armed brig *Washington*.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] Decr 30

Rear Admiral Shuldham this day arrived in the *Chatham* of 50 Guns with a War Complement of 350 Men, being the first Ship that had come to Boston with that Establishment; and brought the Vice Admiral common official Orders to deliver the Command of the Fleet to him and to shift his own Flag either to the *Boyne, Asia or Somerset*, and proceed with those Ships to England as soon as possible.*

Note* In this way (as if a matter of course) by a junior Officer, who had not a Flag when the Vice Admiral was appointed to the American Command, came his first and only notice or intimation, either from the Admiralty or any part of Government, of having given dissatisfaction. Nothing could be more unexpected or extraordinary than this Recall: for it bore date the 29th of September, and he had Letters from the Board of the entire Approbation of his Conduct down to the 6th of the same Month. Nevertheless he betrayed no Emotion or Resentment either at the thing itself or the manner of it, concealed all Indignation, and was manly enough to avoid even taking the least notice of the hardness of his Usage in any Dispatch. He felt however what every Officer of Spirit must feel in the like circumstances, and was totally at a Loss to account for such Treatment, having flatter'd himself with the Merit of unusual Activity & Circumspection, and being conscious of having anticipated and exceeded every Order that came to him.²

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 24, BM.

2. For list of prizes sent into Boston while Graves was in command, see Appendix D, Volume 2.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Niger*, CAPTAIN GEORGE TALBOT ¹

December 1775

Cape Codd SEbE $\frac{1}{2}$ E 5 Leagues

Saturday 30th

at 7 AM hoisted in the Longboat, Weigh'd and came to Sail, as did the *Cancaux Lord Hyde* [Packet], and *William* Brig, at 10 took the *William* in Tow; at Noon in Company as before – *Cancaux* in chase of a Sail to the Noward. –

First and middle part fresh Breezes & Cloudy Wr latter Modt with Rain $\frac{1}{2}$ past 4 PM Anchor'd with the best Bower in Nantasket Road in 6 fathoms veerd and Moord a Cable each way – saluted Admiral Shuldham with 13 Guns Do Retd 11 found riding here His Majesty's Ships *Chatham, Renown, Scarborough, Nautilus* & two Armd Schooners. –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/637.

JAMES BEEKMAN TO PIERCE & BROWN, BRISTOL ¹

Per Captain Cooper.

[New York] Dec. 30, 1775

I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of 15th August last inclosing my account Current with Messrs. Peach and Pierce as also my account with you. which I have examined and found both correct and have noted the same accordingly. I observe in yours what you say about my distance from the Seat of Warr. in answer to which you cant but be sencible that as all commerce

is stoped and Collecting in Debts at this critical juncture is almost impossible as we can take little or no country Produce, but are obliged to take Bonds with mortgages. I can assure you I should be as willing to remitt as you would be to receive. I hope that the Alwise God will so order Publick affairs. that we may soon have an Honourable and lasting Peace, which will enable us to make remittances as formerly. I remain with much esteem, at same time wishing you the compliments of the Season.

1. Philip L. White, eds., *The Beekman Mercantile Papers, 1746-1799* (New York, 1956), II, 900. Beekman wrote a similar letter, dated December 30, to B. Pomeroy & Son, London. *Ibid.*, 949.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday, December 30, 1775

Two letters from General Washington, 19 [18] and 21 December, enclosed a copy of a letter to general [William] Howe, and accompanied with a number of intercepted letters, being received and read,

Resolved, That they be referred to a committee of five.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [William] Hooper, Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. Silas Deane, and Mr. S[amuel] Adams.

A letter from General Washington, dated 14th December, being delivered by two strangers, was read.²

Resolved, That the same be referred to the Secret Committee, who are directed to confer with the bearers, and pursue such measures as they may think proper for the interest of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That the contents of the intercepted letters this day read, and the steps which Congress may take in consequence of the said intelligence thereby given, be kept secret until further orders, excepting only that the delegates of Virginia and [South] Carolina have leave to send to their conventions, extracts of such parts of the letters, as they may think necessary for the welfare of their colonies.³

The Committee on Captain [Simeon] Sellick's petition, brought in their report, which was read.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 465-67.

2. The strangers were Messrs. Pliarne and Penet.

3. These were the letters found on board the armed sloop *Betsey*, taken by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH ¹

Saturday 30 Decr A Letter from Gen Washn with a packet of Letters just taken by Capt. Manley in a Vessel sent with provisions from Lord Dunmore to Gen Howe (the same Vessel mentioned in the last page)² these Letters were from Ld Dunmore, one Mulcaster, said to be the Kings Natural Brother, Hon. John Stuart & many more Persons in the Southern Colonies One Col. [Moses] Kirkland of S. Carolina was taken in this Vessel—The Letters took up most of the Day in the Perusal, the S. Cara Delegates pressed strongly to have the Originals delivered to them & the Virginia Delegates & the Congress to keep attested Copies, but it was opposed & the Letters referred to a Comee there was no Objection to

those Delegates taking attested Copies . . . Another Letter was recd from Washn recomg 2 French Gentn who offer to supply this Continent with Powder & these Gentn being in Town our Secret Comee were desired to treat with them . . . Myself from the Comee made Report on Capt Simeon Sellecks Petition. He commands a small Privateer in Connectt & lately took at Turtle Bay in the Sound, Kings Stores to the Amot of £1500 lawful Money of Connectt we allowed Him £100 like Money as a Reward for his Expences, Trouble and Risque, he gave up his Prize for the Continental Use.

1. Richard Smith's Diary, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, December 29, 1775.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL FLEET ¹

[Philadelphia, December 30, 1775] ²

Ship *Alfred*

Dudley Saltonstall	Commander
John Paul Jones	1st lieut
Benj Seabury	2nd do
John Fanning	3rd do

Ship *Columbus*

Abram Whipple	Commander
Rhodes Arnold	1st lieut
Joseph Olney	2nd do
Ezekiel Burroughs	3rd do

Brigt *Andrea Doria*

Nicholas Biddle	Commander
James Josiah	1st lieut
Elijah Warn[e]r	2nd lieut
Jno McDougall	3rd do

Brigt *Cabot*

John B. Hopkins	Commander
Hoisted Hacker	1st lieut
Thomas Weaver	2nd do
Danl Vaughan	3rd do

Sloop *Providence*

John Hazard	Commander
Jonathan Pitcher	1st lieut
John Rathbun	2nd do

1. Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH.
2. There are three lists of the officers commissioned to the first Continental fleet. The earliest, dated December 22, 1775, is in the Journal of the Continental Congress, and shows no assignment to vessels, except for captains. It does not list John Hazard as captain, and it includes Richard Stansbury, who did not accept the appointment as a lieutenant. The next in sequence is the list in the Hayes Manuscripts. Apparently it was sent to Samuel Johnston by Joseph Hewes, a member of the Naval Committee, and the date must have been approximately at the end of the year. The third list, in the Hopkins Papers, RIHS, must have been compiled after May 12, 1776, when Jones left the *Alfred* to take command of the *Providence*, and June 14, 1776, when James Josiah was captured in a prize. The Hopkins list omits both names.

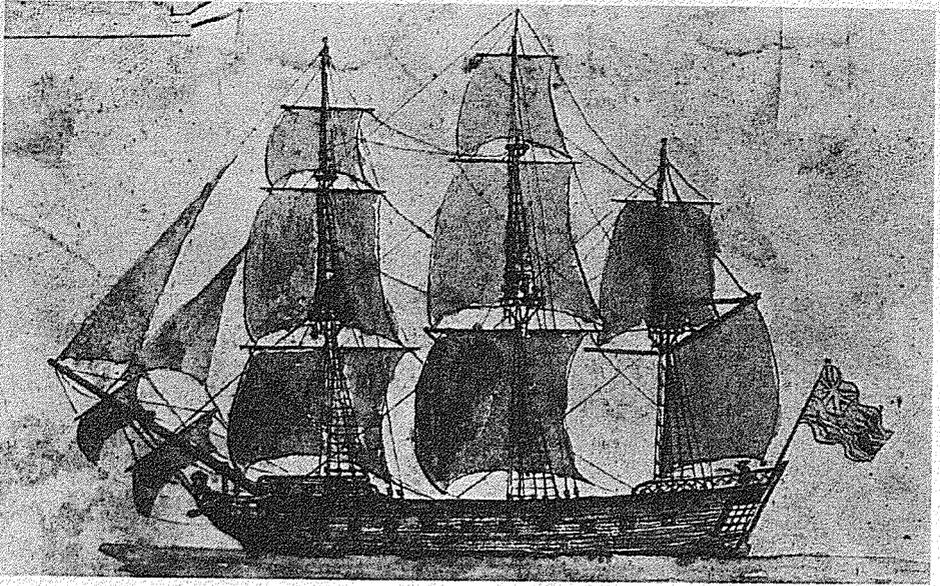
MARINES ON BOARD COMMODORE ESEK HOPKINS' FLEET ¹

Onboard the ship *Alfred*

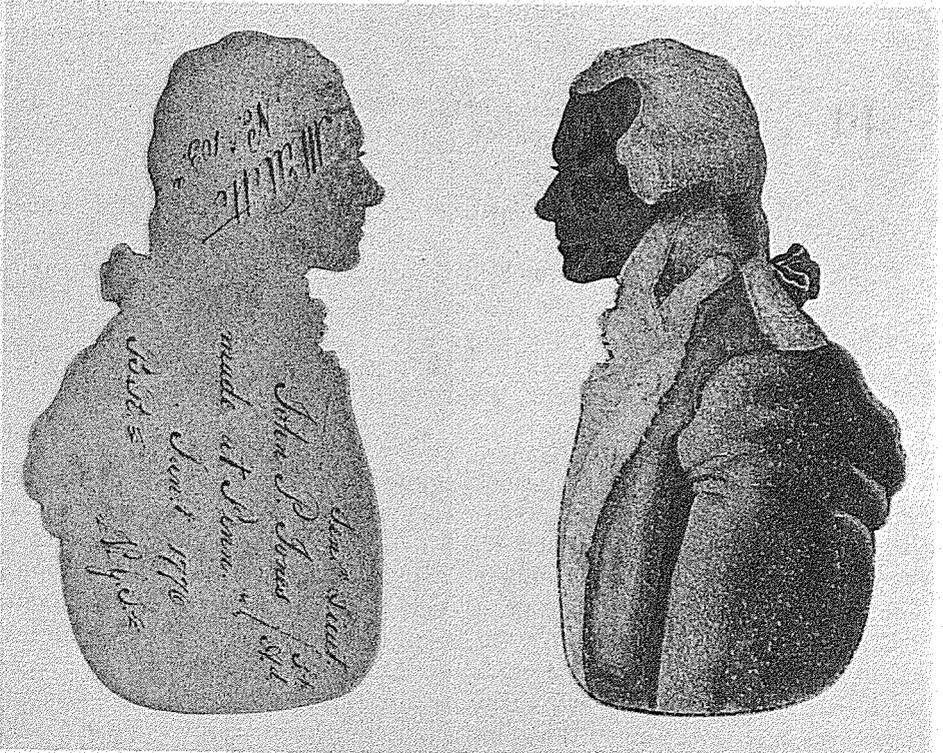
Capt [Samuel] Nicholas
Lieuts [Matthew] Parke & [John] Fitzpatrick
and the whole company

Onboard the ship *Columbus*

Capt [Joseph] Shoemaker
Lieuts Miller [*sic* John Trevett] ² & [Robert] Cummings
and the whole company



Continental ship Alfred, 1777.



Lieutenant John Paul Jones silhouette. This is probably the earliest known likeness of Jones.

Onboard the *Andrea Doria* (Brigg)

Lieutenant [Isaac] Craig and thirty six of the men he raised—

Onboard the *Cabot* (Brigg)

Captain [John] Welsh

Lieut [James] Wilson

and the forty men raised by the Capt

Onboard the sloop *Providence*

Lieutenant [Henry] Dayton

and the fourteen men raised by Lieut

Wilson and six of Lieut Craigs men

Extract from the Minutes

T. Matlack Secy

- See
P615
1. Hopkins Papers, RIHS. This list, while undated, was unquestionably prepared at the end of 1775 and complements the list of naval officers of the Fleet, prepared at about the same time.
 2. There was no Lieutenant Miller in the Marine Corps. John Trevett states that he went on board the *Columbus* as First Lieutenant of Marines, and this is confirmed by the muster roll of the *Columbus*.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] December 30th.

Resolved, That Colo. [Joseph] Reed, Mr. [James] Mease and Mr. Owen Biddle, wait on the Naval Committee of Congress, and obtain of them an Order for all the Russia Sheeting which is not already appropriated to their particular use.

Robert Towers, Commissary, makes the following Report:

That he has deliver'd to Congress, agreeable to the Orders of this Board:

t.	qr.	lbs.	
13	3	27	of Lead, rec'd by Capt. [Nathaniel] Falconer.
		12	lbs. Salt Petre,
		6	lbs. Powder, rec'd by Capt. [Benjamin] Loxley.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 439, 441.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COUNTY COMMITTEES ¹

Gentn,

[Philadelphia, December 30] 1775.

The great demand for fire arms, in order to equip the Boats and Vessels employ'd in defence of the River Delaware, and to supply the Marines on Board the Continental Arm'd Vessels now ready to sail, has occasion'd the necessity of our collecting all the Arms belonging to the publick in every part of the Province: The Associations in this City have already deliver'd up all that were in their hands, and we hope those in the Country will chearfully comply and deliver up all that are in their Custody. We hope before the Country can be exposed to danger, a sufficient number of Arms will be procured to furnish those who cannot supply themselves, and in the mean time most earnestly request you would exert your-

selves to procure as fast as possible and send down to this Commee all the publick Arms that are in your County, to be employ'd in immediate Service. And upon your transmitting an account of whatever sums have been expended either by your Committee or the individuals who have the Custody of those Arms, for repairing them, such sums shall be paid to your Order.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 694.

WORKMEN'S RECEIPTS FOR LABOR ON BOARD THE MARYLAND ARMED SHIP
*Defence*¹

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Account of Ship *Defence* fifteen Shillings & Six pence for laying the Hearths in the Rigging lost belonging to Ar[c]hd Buchanan

£.15.6

Thomas Connely

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of the Ship *Defence* Seventeen Pounds three Shillings and Six pence for eight able Carpenters, & two Boys for fifty th[ree] days work on board Said Ship.

£17.3.6

John Hayman

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Account of Ship *Defence* Three pounds Seven Shillings and Six pence for Nine days work on board said Ship.

£3.7.6

James Smyth

Decbr 30th [1775] Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Account of Ship *Defence* Fifteen pounds Sixteen Shillings and three pence for 5 able Carpenters & one Sawyer for forty eight days & a half work on board said Ship

£15.16.3

Joseph Cavely

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Account of Ship *Defence*, the sum of Five pounds Eight Shillings for working eighteen days on said ship rigging – Wages Six Shillings P day

£5.8 –

his
James X Gallaway
mark
James Bennett

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of Ship *Defence* Three pounds Seven Shillings and Six pence for fifteen days work as ordinary riggers.

£3.7.6

John Patterson
his
John X Wright
mark
his
Joseph X Well[s]
mark

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of Ship *Defence*
Four pounds one Shilling being the wages due for three Boys at three Shillings P
day, each for Nine days attendance in the Rigging

£4.1. –

James Ridley

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson in Acct of Ship *Defence*;
one pound four Shillings for eight days labour on [the] said Ship

£1.4 –

John Dunavan

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholas on Acct of Ship *Defence*
Nineteen pounds Seven Shillings & Six pence for forty fo[ur] days labour of Eleven
able Carpenters & eleven days & a half da[y] of four ordinary ditto

£19.7.6

George Wil[son]

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of Ship *Defence*
Twelve pounds three Shillings for thirty Six days labour on board Said Ship.
Foreman nine days able Carpenter Nine Days and two ordinary Carpenters

£12.3 –

his
Ralph X Story
mark

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of the Ship *Defence*
the Sum of Eleven pounds Eighteen Shillings and Six pence for forty five days
work of five men on board Said Ship

£11.18.6

his
Edward X Hopkins
mark

Decbr 30th 1775 Recd of Captain James Nicholson on Acct of Ship *Defence*
Seven pounds Seven Shillings & Six pence for Seventeen days work of two hands
on bd sd Ship.

£7.7.6

Peter Stoaks

1. Account Book, Ship *Defence* Papers, MdHS.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 30, 1775

Williamsburg, Dec. 30.

An express from Norfolk brings advice that the ships of war had demanded a supply of water and provisions from the town, but as no satisfactory answer had been given by the commanding officer when he came away, he imagined they had fired upon the town, having, whilst on his way, heard several heavy discharges of cannon; and as several other persons have since heard firing in that quarter, it is probable the town is by this time destroyed.¹

1. The firing between the British vessels saluting each other during the Christmas season.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 30, 1775

Williamsburg [December 30].

We have just received an account of the taking 14 whites, and 2 slaves, which were on board a tender sent out, as it is thought, to plunder the inhabitants on

the seaboard, and to pick up such other base wretches as might be found to join in this accursed trade, as they had 8 stand of spare arms, besides other military stores, on board. On Friday the 22d instant advice was received at Hampton that the tender was at anchor between the lighthouse point and the mouth of York river. Captain [Morgan] Alexander, with 12 privates of his rifle company, Lieutenant Colmise [Marquis Calmes] and ensign [John] Holder, as volunteers, together with 6 other gentlemen volunteers from the *Muschetto*, were detached, under the command of the afore-mentioned officer, who found the tender at anchor, as had been reported. The party continued reconnoitring the coast till about day-light, notwithstanding the great severity of the weather. In the course of the night, which was exceedingly tempestuous, she cut her cable, and drifted on shore, when the crew left her, and betook themselves to flight. The party proceeded to examine, and after pursuing some distance, found the crew, whom they took, and brought to Hampton. On further examining the vessel, which could only be done by wading, as the storm continued, and the breakers were so violent, that those in the attempt were frequently beat off their feet. Twenty four stand of arms, some new regimentals, and some other particulars, were found on board.

The last accounts from Norfolk were dated the 25th instant, when the *Liverpool*, with the *Otter*, *Kingfisher*, their tenders, and Lord Dunmore's ships, the *Eilbeck* and *William*, were lying before the town with springs on their cables. The captain of the *Liverpool* had very *decently* demanded a supply of provisions, which was *decently* refused by colonels Howe and Woodford. The express says that he heard cannon all day Wednesday and Thursday, and supposes that that had occasioned a cannonade. An incessant firing has been heard by many people from that quarter.

Colonel Howe, we understand, has taken upwards of 50 Tories in and about Norfolk, whom he intends sending to this city.

A LETTER TO THE PRINTER OF THE *Virginia Gazette* ¹

[Williamsburg, December 30, 1775]

A remarkable instance of lord Dunmore's humanity –

A ship from Cameron, in North Britain, with about 250 Highlanders, consisting of men, women and children, was bound to Newbern in North Carolina, but forced, by bad weather, and other accidents, to put into Norfolk, in this colony. Lord Dunmore, whose troops had a few days before been defeated in the battle at the Great Bridge, forced these poor people on shore, seized their ship for accommodating his tory friends, who after the battle fled from Norfolk on board the ships, and other vessels, lying in the harbour, and left his other countrymen, with their wives and children, to perish, for want of subsistence, in a strange land. In this wretched condition, they petitioned colonel [William] Woodford to take them under his protection. This petition was transmitted by that brave officer to the general convention, sitting at Williamsburg, who immediately gave orders that the colonel should take them under his protection, relieve their immediate wants, and afford them all necessary assistance, to conduct them to North Carolina, the place of their first destination. In consequence of these orders, colonel Woodford

sent the Highlanders in waggons, under a proper escort, to Suffolk, from whence, by order of the committee of safety, they are to be conducted to North Carolina, agreeable to the order of the convention. The committee of safety of this colony have wrote to the committee of safety of North Carolina, informing them of the distresses of these poor people, occasioned by Lord Dunmore's cruel treatment, and requesting them to give directions for their relief and accomodation, till they shall arrive among their friends in that province, amongst whom they intended to settle. Lord Dunmore had forced about 160 of these unfortunate people into his service; but upon being informed of the humane intention of this colony, they deserted him and joined their wives and children, except two maidens, who were detained as bedmakers to his lordship.

Notwithstanding the convention had a return from colonel Woodford after the battle of the Great-Bridge, from which, besides from the colonel's own declaration in his letter to them, it appeared that not one of our men was killed, and but one slightly wounded, and add to these convincing proofs of the truth of this, we have seen officers of veracity that were in the action, who declare the same thing; yet we hear that it was reported in Norfolk that we lost [150] men; and we have pretty good reason to believe that lord Dunmore has propagated a report amongst the few Tories now left in his interest that 50 of the grenadiers, of the 14th regiment, had fallen into an ambuscade a[nd] 1200 rebels, that they fought bravely, killed 150 rebels, and retreated, leaving behind them 33 killed and wounded; that their loss was heavy, but that they sold their lives dearly; that the shirt-men have nothing to boast of, having with difficulty forced the 17 surviving grenadiers to retreat, although they had 50 to 1. We may therefore expect when the news of this affair arrives in England that lord Dartmouth will publish lord Dunmore's letter, which will probably contain a more *rational* account, and may be to this effect: That finding the *rebels* had closely besieged a fort he had built to obstruct their passage to Norfolk, that a large reinforcement was daily expected by them from Carolina, and that they were procuring cannon, he thought it best to attack them before they could receive such assistance; especially as he was informed by a deserter that they were but 300; that he found that a favourable opportunity, having just pressed into his service some Scotch Highlanders, who had come over to settle in America, and this circumstance giving rise to a report, which he had taken care to propagate, that he had received a reinforcement of 500 Highlanders, he thought it adviseable to make an attack as soon as possible; that he ordered captain [Samuel] Leslie, with a company of eight infantry, and captain [Charles] Fordyce, with his company of grenadiers of the 14th regiment, to take with them all the volunteers and slaves that were well armed, to march in the night of the 8th of December to the fort, and to sally out by day-break, and attack the *rebels*; that captain Leslie did so, but being in a great measure deserted by the slaves and several of the volunteers for they could not be prevailed upon to advance, and the rebels having near three times the number he had been informed they had, and behaving, indeed, on that occasion, with more resolution than they ever had done, and captain Fordyce and the advanced Grenadiers being cut off by the rifle-men,

and captain Leslie being unable to rally the negroes, who could not stand the severe fire from hundreds of marksmen, retreated into the fort, and that night abandoned it; that he, finding the people of Norfolk were not to be relied on, in case of an attack, thought it prudent to retire to the ships, and wait for a reinforcement, which he hourly expected. Some such account as this we may expect to see in some future English paper, unless this anticipation of it should happen to be read or republished in England before their lordships have patched up their story.

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, December 30, 1775.

SHIPS IN NORFOLK AND HAMPTON ROADS ¹

December 30, 1775,

Ship *Liverpool*, twenty-eight guns, Henry Bellew, commander; sloop *Otter*, sixteen guns, Matthew Squire, commander; sloop *Kingfisher*, eighteen guns, James Montagu, commander; sloop, eight guns, Robert Stewart, commander; Lord Dunmore's ship, *Eilbeck*, force unknown; six or seven small tenders of small force.

The force of Lord Dunmore's, by account of Colonel [Thomas] Elliott: 120 Regulars; 120 Marines; 150 Negroes; 250 *Liverpool*.

Memoranda of Vessels, Cargoes, Owners, Masters, &c.:

Sloop *Christian*, Captain Avery, belonging to Messrs. Givens, from Norfolk, bound to Glasgow, two thousand five hundred bushels of wheat, two thousand staves;

sloop *Agatha*, Captain Wilson, belonging to Shadden & Co., from Grenada, bound to Norfolk, forty-seven hogsheads rum;

brig *Cornet*, Captain Harris, belonging to Captain Harris, from Glasgow, bound to Norfolk, a few dry goods;

schooner *Peggy*, Captain Haynes, belonging to Maximilian Calvert, from St. Vincent's, bound to Norfolk, three hogsheads rum, one hogshead and one tierce and four barrels sugar;

sloop *Industry*, Captain Pierce, belonging to Mr. Hebb, from Turk's Island, bound to Maryland, nine hundred bushels salt;

sloop *Molly*, Captain Servant, belonging to Wardroop, of Norfolk, from Turk's Island, bound to Norfolk, one thousand two hundred and thirty-two bushels salt.

sloop *Swallow*, Captain Burrell, belonging to McCallister & Co., from Turk's Island, bound to Norfolk, two thousand five hundred bushels of salt;

sloop *Snow-Bird*, Captain Horn, from Rhode-Island, bound to Maryland, seven thousand pounds cheese, twenty barrels cider, two hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, thirty barrels of apples;

sloop *Dorothy*, Captain Goodrick, belonging to Goodrick, from St. Eustatia, bound to Nansemond, in ballast.

Thomas Elliott.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 577-78.

CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N., TO COLONEL ROBERT HOWE ¹

Liverpool off Norfolk Decr 30th 1775 —

As I hold it incompatible with the Honor of my Commission to suffer Men in Arms against their Sovereign and the Laws, to appear before His Majestys Ships I desire you will cause your Centinels in the Town of Norfolk to avoid being seen, that Women and Children may not feel the affects of their Audacity, and it would not be imprudent if both were to leave the Town. I am Sir [&c.]

Henry Bellew.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

COLONEL ROBERT HOWE TO CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, H.M.S. *Liverpool* ¹

Sir I am too much of an Officer to wish you to do anything Incompatible with the Honor of your Commission, or to recede My self from any point which I conceive to be my duty. Under the force of reciprocal feelings consequences may ensue which each of us perhaps may wish to avoid. Our Centinels have rec'd orders by no means to offer insult or injury to your Boats or People or to any others that are not landing in a hostile Manner, if they exceed this order we should punish them Ourselves, or should you do it we should thank you for it. But if Sir, you feel it your duty to make your resentment extend farther them meerly as to them, we should wish that the Inhabitants of this Town, who have nothing to do in this matter may have time to remove with their Effects which to Night they have not. As to the rest I should be unworthy the respect of a person of your Character Should I consult anything but my Duty. I have the honour to be Sir [&c.]

Robert Howe.

Norfolk Decr 30th 1775

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston]

Saturday, Dec. 30th, 1775.

The following letter was read and approved of:

Sir — The seeming apostacy of Georgia, and the ingenuity of some of our associates, in finding out a law for a cloak to their transgressions, are subjects of real grief to us. 'Tis true, there is a resolution of the general committee, that an intercourse with Georgia should be opened, but that resolution was founded upon an assurance that Georgia had united with her sister colonies. Whenever, therefore, she had departed from that union, first by chicane and finesse, and at length openly and flagrantly acting in direct opposition to the resolves of the representative body of those colonies, by an exportation, flattering and beneficial to our enemies, disgraceful to us, and offensive in the highest degree to our friends, every true lover of liberty and his country should have determined to forgo his own interest, to take no advantage of a resolution, which, however, glaring the causes for repealing may appear to individuals, cannot be repealed, before the formality of proof has been com-

plied with; in the mean time much evil may be done, and, according to your accounts, much has been done by men whose avarice has triumphed over patriotism.

We have in very strong terms expostulated with Georgia in answer to our letter. Their Council of Safety have sent two delegates to explain and account for their conduct. These gentlemen are now with us, but hitherto they have offered no satisfactory reasons. We shall probably insist upon a compliance with certain terms, which, if they refuse, a repeal of the resolution above mentioned will follow, but for the present it is necessary that we should, as far as may be, regulate the proceedings of our own people, and those in your quarter more especially; for this purpose, as we approve of the intimation in your letter of the 23d of posting a few men upon Hilton-Head Island, we desire you will immediately order a proper detachment, under discreet officers, to take post there, and to bring to, and search all schooners, boats, and canows, suffering none to pass to Georgia with the produce of this colony, without a permit from some authorized committee, agreeable to the plain meaning of a resolution of the Continental Congress, the 1st November, a copy of which we shall here inclose, and send another copy to the committee for St. Helena. Your committee, and the committees northward of Beaufort, will grant no permits to any but persons who will give satisfactory security that their produce or commodities are not to be, and shall not be, exported contrary to the continental laws. This step, which is absolutely necessary, and which we think altogether consistent with those laws, we hope will check the evil complained of, and we are now coming to an eclairsissement with our suspected sister. We shall in a few days, if she persists in attempts to ruin us, be obliged to speak in plain terms of resentment. There is no middle way, if she will not be a friend, an honest, faithful friend, she must be held to be an enemy.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Col. [Stephen] Bull, per Muckinfus.

Mr. [Stephen] Drayton and Mr. [William] Ewen, the delegates from Georgia, delivered in writing, subscribed with their names, the case of exportation from Georgia, dated this day.

Charles-Town, Dec. 30th, 1775.

Sir - We refer you to what we wrote yesterday, and sent off early this morning by the hand of Muckinfus, a special messenger. We have since resolved, that it is necessary, in order to restrain as much as in our power, the illicit trade carrying on the river Savannah, that the brig *Beaufort*, late Crawford, now Reid master, belonging to this colony, shall, if possible, be taken into possession by the Committee for St. Helena, and brought immediately to Beaufort. We are persuaded, that you have the real interest of America so much at heart, that you will do every thing in your power to accomplish so necessary a service. We, therefore, request that you will apply immediately to the committee and endeavour, with all possible dispatch and

secrecy, to form and carry a plan for this purpose into execution. We apprehend that twenty volunteers will be sufficient, under a discreet active commander. We do not name Capt. [John] Joiner, because we have hopes of his engaging in the enterprize to Frederica, which we lately mentioned to you. We shall confirm any agreement which the committee may enter into for pay or reward to the officers and men who may engage in this service, and also indemnify them, under the authority of [Provincial] Congress, against all suits and prosecutions which may be hereafter attempted or brought on account of the seizure and removal of the said vessel. If this business is effected, orders should be given to take an exact inventory of such goods as may be found in the vessel, and great care should be taken to prevent damage and embezzlement.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Colonel [Stephen] Bull

P.S. to the letter of Colonel Bull of this date :

We have received a message, by express, from the Committee at Georgetown, that on Christmas afternoon a fleet of eighteen vessels was seen sailing southerly – five of them very large. The weather has been very boisterous and thick ever since; when it clears up, our apprehensions will be confirmed or removed – in the mean time we are persevering in our preparations for defence.

Colonel Bull.

Read a letter from Capt. Edward Blake, of this date, relating to Mr. [Thomas] Waring's boat – and stores wanted for the *Comet*.

Ordered, That Capt. Blake be desired to purchase some other fit boat for the public service; and that the stores be not put on board the *Comet* until the Council of Safety are satisfied she has a proper number of men.

The Council issued an order for the payment of £1,000 to Capt. Simon Tufts, in part of an account of sundry expences for, and wages due, to the officers and men of the colony schooner *Defence*, to the 22nd instant.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 127–30.

31 Dec. (Sunday)

COLONEL DONALD CAMPBELL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER ¹

Holland House, Saturday [*sic* Sunday]

Dear Sir,

Decr 31, 1775.

It is with the greatest Distress of Mind that I have the Task of communicating to you the Event of an unfortunate Attempt that was made to storm the Town of Quebec between the Hours of two & seven this Morning by four different Attacks, unfortunate indeed when with Bitterness of Soul I inform you that the gallant and amiable General Montgomery was killed the first Fire, as also, his valiant Aid de Camp Capt. John McPherson and Capt. [Jacob] Cheeseman of the first New Yorkers with two or three more. All this happened in the Attack on the lower

Town at auncé de mere where were the three Battalions of Yorkers – commanded by the General whom I attended, and found myself under the disagreeable Necessity of drawing off the Troops (too ready to depart) at about seven O’Clock after having passed the first Barrier, and just opening to attempt the second.

In the other principal Attack made by Col. Arnold with the Detachment under his Command Captn [John] Lamb’s Company of Artillery and two Field Pieces on Slays was at the Sole de Mottelean, where he succeeded so far as to force one Gate or Barrier and Battery with the Misfortune of having his Leg splintered, yet I hope not very dangerous, tho from his gallant Conduct he sustained a considerable Loss of Blood and is now in the General Hospital, as also Brigadier Major [Matthias] Ogden who was shot a flesh wound through the upper Part of his Shoulder after a spirited & Officer-like Conduct, which was distinguishable in the whole of the officers, particularly Lieut Col [Christopher] Green, Major [Timothy] Bigelow & Major [Return Jonathan] Meggs as also Cap E Aswald [Eleazer Oswald] Secy to Col. Arnold and a Volunteer in the Campaign, yet after carrying that Barrier and a second one they now remain in Possession of the Houses from Limeburner’s Wharf in the lower Town to the second Barrier where they now maintain themselves with between three & four Hundred Men & extremely difficult to support them till dark when I shall hope to draw them off, for which Purpose I send Col. James Livingston with some of his Regiment and Major [Lewis] Dubois of the 3rd Yorkers with upwards of two Hundred Men down to the general Hospital to endeavour to throw themselves in between this & Night, or get Lieut Col. Green and his Party out.

The other Attack was with Col. Livingston and his Canadians to endeavour burning St Johns Gate with prepared Faggots of comburstible Matter which was not effected owing to an early Alarm in Town; and the last was by another Storm Attack from Major [John] Brown’s Detachment on Cape Demond commanded by Capt. Brown.

Thus you have the four Attacks that were concerted between the dear deceased General Montgomery and Col. Arnold, which was in many Respects hurried from the Circumstance of the Inlistment of the Troops under Col. Arnold whose Time expires this Day. Our whole Loss, as far as I can collect without Returns does not exceed 15 or 20 Men, killed & wounded. Yet I think a Reinforcement of 200 Men immediately from Montreal would be very proper, at the same Time I leave it to you to judge of the Propriety of disarming the Tories of Montreal, and at the same Time to assure you it is no Pleasure to me to enjoy the Command which falls on me from the Death of Genl Montgomery and Col. Arnold’s keeping his Bed, therefore I request you will set out for this Place as instantly as you can as your Presence is essential on many Accounts. I shall order every Care of the Troops and Disposition that may occur to me necessary. I must remind you of Cash, as there is not above three or four Hundred Pounds here from my Recollection of what the General said a few Days ago, but I have not yet examined any Thing, and it is unfortunate in a particular Manner that both are gone who had the Charge of it. The great Consumption of Powder from the Garrison is an Object which the General had much at Heart, and may be worthy of Remark to the Congress, as well as full Force for this Country, as

you must be convinced the Canadians will never be so firmly on our Side as when they are convinced we hold the Scales. I hope this last affair will not strike there in the Light it does me. I shall not make any Alterations in Commissions or Officers, till I have the Pleasure of seeing you here, though Application has been made. The remaining Aid de Camp [Aaron Burr] I would gladly recommend to you for the Memory of the deceased General, as well as his own personal Bravery and good conduct.

I thought to have sent Mr Melchor Express with this, but the Bearer Mr Edward Antil appointed by the General as Engineer whom I recommend to your Favour and Attention being well acquainted on the Road I prefer him for the Sake of Dispatch as I consider every Moment important, and to whom I refer you to correct this hurried Scroll, and give you Particulars that he was Eye Witness to. My Love to all Friends & Acquaintance that enquire for me, and believe me to be [&c.]

Donald Campbell.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 226-29, LC.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER,
MONTREAL ¹

Dear Sir,

General Hospital Decr 31st 1775

I make no Doubt but General Montgomery acquainted you with his Intention of storming Quebec as soon as a good Oppertunity offered. – As we had several Men deserted from us a few Days past, the General was induced to alter his plan which was to have attacked the upper and lower Town at the same Time he thought it most prudent to make two different Attacks upon the lower Town the one at Cape Diamond the other thro' St. Rocks [St. Roch]. For the last Attack I was ordered with my own Detachment and Capt [John] Lamb's Company of Artillery – At five O'Clock the Hour appointed for the attacks – a false Attack was ordered: to be made upon the upper Town, we accordingly began our March I passed thro St Rocks and approached near a two Gun Battery picketed in without being discovered, which we attacked, it was bravely defended for about an Hour but with the Loss of a Number of Men we carried it – In the Attack I was shot through the Leg and was obliged to be carried to the Hospital; where I soon heard the disagreeable News that the General was defeated at Cape Diamond – Himself Capt [John] McPherson his Aid de Camp and Capt [Jacob] Cheeseman killed on the Spot with a Number of others not known – After gaining the Battery my Detachment pushed on to a second Barrier, which they took possession of, at the same Time the Enemy sallied out from palace Gate and attacked them in the Rear – A Field piece which the Roughness of the Road would not permit our carrying on, fell into the Enemy's Hands, with a Number of prisoners; The last Account from my Detachment about ten Minutes since they were pushing for the lower Town – Their Communication with me was cut off – I am exceedingly apprehensive what the Event will be – They will either carry the lower Town – be made prisoners or cut to pieces – I thought proper to send an Express to let you know the critical Situation we are in and make no

Doubt you will give us all the Assistance in your power – As I am not able to act I shall give up the Command to Col [Donald] Campbell – I beg you will immediately send an Express to the Honble Continental Congress and his Excellency General Washington – The Loss of my Detachment before I left it was about twenty Men killed and wounded – Among the latter is Major [Matthias] Ogden who with Capt Oswald, Captn Burr, and the other Volunteers behaved extremely well – I have only time to add that I am with the greatest Esteem [&c.]

B. Arnold

P S It is impossible to say what our future operations will be until we know the Fate of my Detachment

1. Washington Papers, LC; enclosed in Schuyler to Washington, January 13, 1776.

LIEUTENANT JOHN STARKE'S SKETCH OF THE WAR IN CANADA ¹

[Extract]

[December 3 – December 31]

General Montgomery soon arriving from Montreal, and joining the Force under Genl [Colonel] Arnold, with a large body of Men, formed the Blockade of the Town, and began the Seige by raising Batteries against it.² – But impatient of delay, and relying on the superiority of his numbers, the activity and the courage of his men, and knowing that the Garrison was weak, considering the great extent of the Works, determined to make a bold attack upon the Town in the night, in the belief that he should carry it by a Coup de Main – This plan was carried into execution in the night of the 31 of December 1775, in the middle of a heavy Snow Storm – To distract the attention of the Garrison, feigned attacks were made upon the several parts, at the same time that the principal assault was given to the lower Town – The Enemy surpriz'd an out Post of a Captain's Guard, and had entered the Town before the Alarm was communicated, and had passed the first Barrier. On their attempting to force the second Barrier, an action took place, in which they were repuls'd with great loss – Some Guns judiciously placed in a house, formed a kind of masked Battery, which raked the Street which the Rebels occupied, and being loaded with grape Shot, they did effectual execution; many of them were killed and wounded, among the former was their General Montgomery, & among the latter was Genl Arnold – While these things were performing, Sir Guy Carleton ordered a detachment to make a Sorti at a Gate, & march round to the place where the Enemy had entered, which cutting off their retreat, about 400 of them were made prisoners – The number of their killed and wounded cou'd never be exactly ascertained, as many of them fell among the snow, which covering them during the winter, their bodies were found scattered about, upon the melting of it as the summer approach'd. –

1. NMM, ms. 49/129.

2. Montgomery arrived from Montreal on December 3, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE ¹

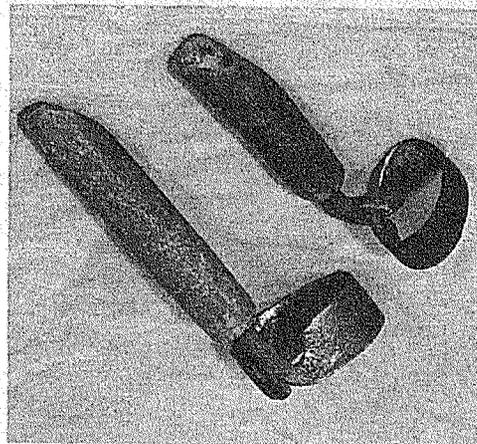
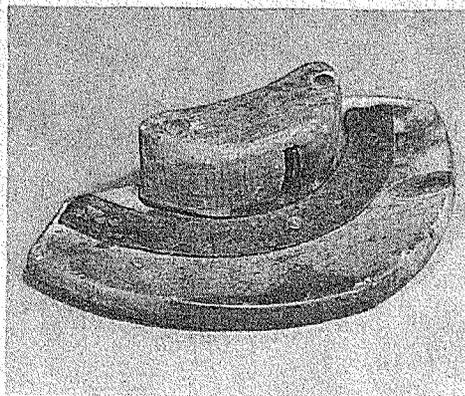
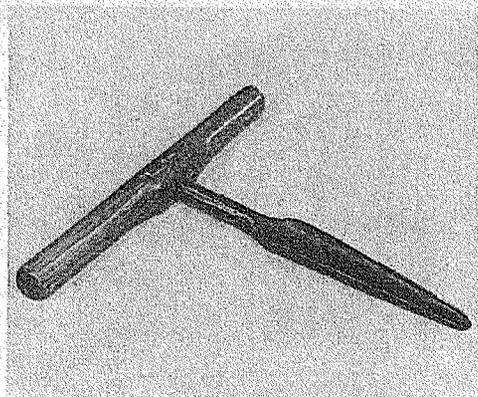
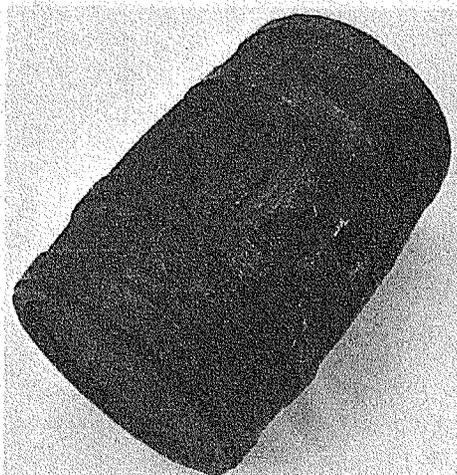
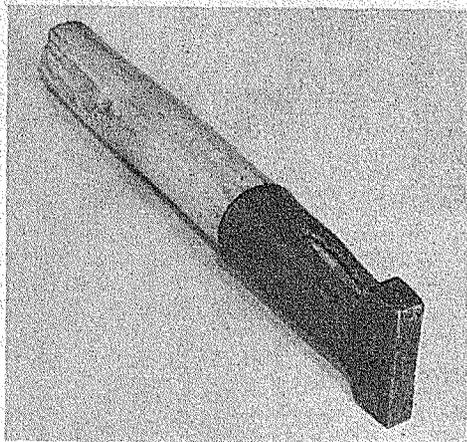
Decembr 1775

Remarks [at Quebec] &c

Tuesday 19

fired several Shot and Shells at the Enemy received two Barrels of Beer —

- Wednsdy 20 Do Weather fired some Shot and Shells at the Enemy —
 Thursday 21 Fresh Breezes & Squally received 2 Hogsheads of Beer and 506
 pound of fresh Beef
 Modt with snow one of the rebels killd one of the Royal
 Emigrants with a Rifle peice
 Friday 22 AM came in one of our people that the rebels had taken
 Prisoner who brought in a deserter from them —
 Saturday 23 Fresh Gales with hard frost fired at the Rebels at different
 times —
 Sundy 24 Do Weather fired as before at the Rebels different times re-
 ceived one Hogshead and one Barrel of Beer —
 Monday 25 Do Weather fired as before at the Rebels in St Roque
 Tuesday 26 Do Weather employ'd as before received two Hogsheads of
 Beer and 1274 pounds of fresh Beef —
 Wednsdy 27 Moderate with Snow at times fired some Shot and Shells at
 the Enemy The Master and Carpenter Visited the Ship
 open a Cask of Pork No 73 Contents 160 peices
 Thursday 28 Fresh breezes with hard frost AM saw the Enemy at their
 Batterry fired Several Shot at them receivd 4 Hogsheads of
 Porter —
 Friday 29 Do Weather came in a deserter from the Rebels fired sev-
 eral Shells into the Town from St Roque we returnd their fire
 with Shot and Shells —
 Saturday 30 Modt with Snow fired Shot and Shells at the Enemy at differ-
 ent times
 First part strong Gales Mid & latter Do Wind with a great
 fall of Snow at the beginning of the Night the Rebels fired
 several Shells into the Town which we returned from the
 Cohorns and Mortars
 Sundy 31 at 5 [A.M.] the Alarm Bell rung and drum Beat for the Enemys
 Storming the upper and lower Town Soit de Matteloy and the
 Pot Ash at 6 they forced their Attack at the Soit de Matteloy
 and got into the lower Town at 7 a party of about 100 Men
 Sallyed out at Callow Gate cut of[f] the retreat of the Rebels &
 took 33 Officers and 365 Men besides a great Number of killd
 and Wounded with one Brass field piece 7 Cohorns several Mus-
 quetts & riffles with a Number of Pikes and Scaling Ladders
 one party sett fire to St Roques at Cape Diamond the Enemy
 did not come near the Walls but at the Pot Ash General Mont-
 gommery of the Rebels his Aid de Camp Captn Cheesman and
 many others were killed and Woundd and his Army Repulsed
 Modt with Snow PM some party's out setting fire to St Roques



Rum cask and various cooper's tools. (Top left) Hoop driver. (Top right) Reamer. (Bottom left) Howel. (Bottom right) Scorpers.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge, 31st Decemr 1775.

Captain Freeman, arrived this day at Camp from Canada, he Left Quebec the 24th ultimo in Consequence of General Carleton's proclamation, which I have the honor to send you herewith – he saw Col Arnold the 26th – and says that he was joind at Point au Tremble by General Montgomery the 1st instant that they were about 2000 Strong & were makeing every preparation for attacking Quebec, that General Carleton had with him about 1200 men, the majority of whom are Sailors, – that it was his oppinion the French woud give up the place, if they get the same Conditions granted to the Inhabitants of Montreal –

Captain Adams, of the *Warren* armed Schooner sent into Marblehead the sloop *Sally*, bound from Lisbon to Newyork Laden with 2 pipes and 126 Qr Casks of wine – this sloop was made a prize of by the *Niger* man of War, somewhere near Bermudas, the Captain of whom put his mate & five hands on board with orders to proceed with her to Boston, the sloop & Cargo belongs to Mr Peter Barberie of Perth Amboy in newjersey –

Captains Semple & Harbeson take under their Care Mr Kirkland who appears to be a much more illiterate & simple man than his strong recommendations bespake him – Captain Mathis [Thomas Mathews] & Mr [William] Robinson will accompany them – the two Later were prisoners taken by Lord Dunmore who was sending them to Boston, from whence there is little doubt, but that they would be forwarded to England, to which place, I am Credibly informed, Captain Martindale & the Crew of the *Washington* are sent, allso Colonel [Ethan] Allen & the Prisoners taken with him in Canada, this may account for General Howes Silence on the Subject of an Exchange of Prisoners, mentiond in my Letter to him —

General [Charles] Lee is just returned from his excursion to Rhode Island, he has pointed out the best method, the Island woud admit of, for its defence – he has endeavourd all in his power, to make friends of those that were our enemies, you have inclosed a Specimen of his abilities in that way, for your perusal, I am of Oppinion, that if the same plan was pursued through every Province, it woud have a very good effect

upon a further Conversation with Captain Freeman – he is of opinion that General Montgomery has with him near 3000 men Including Col. Arnolds – he says that Lord Pit, had received repeated orders from his father to return home – in Consequence of which he had embarked some time in October, with a Captain Green who was master of a vessell, belonging to Philadelphia –²

By a number of Salutes in Boston Harbour yesterday I fancy Admiral Shuldham is arrived two Large ships were seen Coming in —

Our Inlistments now amount to 9650.

Those Gentlemen who were made prisoners of by Lord Dunmore being Left destitute of money & necessaries I have advanced them one hundred pounds Law-

Thursy 28th

Running down the Harbour

at 7 AM Fired a Gun & made the Signal to Unmoor, hove short on the Small Bower. at ½ past 11 fired a Gun & made the Signal to weigh, came to sail and run down the Harbour – Light airs & fair at 4 PM came too with the small Br in the lower part of King Road, & veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable,

Friday 29th

Running down to Nantasket

at ½ past 11 AM weigh'd & came to sail.

Do Wr PM at 1 came too with the Best Br in Nantasket Road veered away & moor'd; with a Cable on the small Br & half a Cable on the Best; reed on board water.

Satury 30th

at ½ past 11 AM arrived here His Majesty's Ship *Chatham*, Rear Admiral Shuldham; George's Island E N E hospital Island W b S, Gallops Island N b W. – –

Fresh Gales & Cloudy with rain, at 3 PM arrived here His Majys Ship *Niger*, empd watering, at ½ past 3 arrived here the *Lord Hyde* Packet, came down from Town 3 Transports; as 2 Rafts of water were coming a longside, one of them broke loose with a strong ebb Tide, was lost ten Hhds & six Barrells

Sunday 31st

First part Modte & thick Rainy wr Middle Modte & Cloudy with drizzling rain; Latter fresh Gales & Squally with Sleet. PM got on board 2 Longboat Loads of water, Hoisted the Longboat in upon Deck & lashed her;

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/867.

SIGNALS TO BE USED IN CASE OF BRITISH ATTACK UPON PLYMOUTH ¹

[December 31] ²

Signals to be made at the Gurnet. –

In case enemys Ships appear in sight, a flag to be hoisted on the Staff as usual.

If Barges are approaching the harbour you will give notice by firing

If they appear to the northward of the Gurnet you will fire one Gun

If they appear to the southward & Eastward, two Guns in quick succession

If without the Gurnet you will fire three Guns in quick succession

If they should appear within the Gurnet or be landing on Monument ponds shore, fire two Guns in quick succession one in two minutes after & one in four minutes after –

In case the Enemy should appear to be landing on Salt House beach or any part of the beach or shore between the Gurnet & Branches point (so called) to fire three Guns in quick Succession one in two minutes, & one in six minutes –

1. John Thomas Papers, MassHS.

2. As the document is dateless, it is impossible to determine when it was issued or by whom. Plymouth was in constant alarm from the opening guns of the war until the British evacuation of Boston. It probably originated with Thomas who, located at Roxbury, had command of the south shore to the Cape.

LUCY HAMMETT'S RECEIPTED BILL FOR COLORS FOR WASHINGTON'S ARMED
BRIG *Washington* AND SCHOONER *Harrison* ¹

		Dr
Brigg <i>Washington</i> to Lucy Hammatt.—		
1775		
Novr	To making a flag	0..12..0
	To quality binding	2..0
		£0..14..0

Recd the above in full of Cap: Ephm Spooner
Entd P Lucy Hammatt

		Dr.
Schooner <i>Harrison</i> to Lucy Hammatt		
1775		
Novr	To making a flag	0..8..0
	To binding 1/11 sewing silk 8d	0..2..7.
		£0..10..7
Decr	To repairing a flagg	6..0
		£0..16..7

Recd the above in full of Cap: Ephm Spooner
Entd P Lucy Hammatt

[Endorsed on reverse] Mrs Lucy Hammatt bill Decr 1775 ²

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 367, LC. This is one of numerous receipts giving in detailed order the expenditures of William Watson, Continental agent at Plymouth, in outfitting the two vessels listed above. His final account will be found in Appendix C, Volume 2.
2. Since no date in December is specified, the entry is placed on the last day of the year.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO RICHARD DOWNING JENNINGS ¹

Sir Providence Decem 31. 1775 —

Though I have not had the Happiness of a personal Acquaintance with you yet I Trust we are not Ignorant of each Others Charector as Merchants, In conf[i]dence of the noted Esteem of Mr Jenings the Many Masters of Vessels from this Place have had In wch I have bin Concerned, I now take this Liberty of Addressing you by Capt Paul Allin a Gentl of this Town son in Law to his Honr our Govr Cooke Who I have Made Choic[e] of in speculation with a Small Vessel with Sperm Candls & such Other things as she Could Carry the most Val-uew In — As it was at this Time with sum Address & Confidence that I Obtain'd permision for his going To the West Indies, & the Vessel being Small as no Other at Prest could be permit[ed] he goes well recomended & If you should have any Articles he Should want it would be Very Agreeble to Me if you Would take a bill on me for Such things as he think proper to Contract with you for which shall be duly Honrd As have given him My Genl Letrs of Credit for that Purpose — And he has Our Governers Certificate for the same purpose, wch you Will doubt- less Sec, Tho' the State of Holand have (it seems) Ingag'd not to supply us with

Poweder &c, yet Me thinks they would not be Constrained to Withhold there Other Man[u]fact[orys] of Which this Country will doutless want large Qtys & will most Naturally take them from whence they will Come Cheepest & best, Our American Imports from Britain Amotd Annually to Abot Three Milla pounds stg: wch is now like to be lost & will soon be supply'd from Other Nations, and as An Introduct[ion] to it Capt Allin will hand you A permit for that purpose th[e] wch I doubt not you Will Improve to mutual Advantge – As Capt Allin is Not Much known in your & other Islands, Any Recomendation of him as my Fackter to Any where he & I are not known in such a maner as to specify your Sentements of What you know by hearsay of My Charracter & abilletys of paymts to Any of your friends & Acquaintence In Any of the forerign Islends where he May Touch and Want More of Many Articls than he Can now pay for Will be duly Acknowledgd & his Drafts duly Honrd – As to Pollittical Matters I refer you to him and beleave me to be In Truth your Most Esteem'd [&c.]

[Endorsed] Copy Letr to Mr Jennings of St Eustatia p Capt Paul Allin Decmr 31. 1775.

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CAPTAIN PAUL ALLEN ¹

Sir.

Providence Decmr 31st 1775.

You being Factor for the Cargo on board the Sloop *Unity* under your Command bound for the West Indias my orders and advice are that you make all the Dispatch you possibly Can dureing the whole Voyage, and to touch first either at St Eustatia, St Lucia, Martinico or Guadalope as you may find, the Winds to hang and Other Circumstances as you may think best, and there or any Other Place you may touch or Stop at, as you have liberty to go to any [of these] foreign Islands, and there dispose of your Cargo to the best advantage, and purchase Powder, and such Articles as you may think will best answer Consistent with the Bond We have given in the Secretary's office for that purpose. If my Letters of Credit should answer you will get to the amount of £2000 L M, in such things as will answer best or sell here for the most profit from the Cost in the West Indias, and draw on me, on as long Credit as you Can, makeing the Bills payable at the Expiration, of the Time of Credit or on as long Sight as you Can, and I will pay due Honour to Them –

You will get all the small sails you want at the first Port where they Can be had reasonable which you are to get made &c as Cheap as you Can, which is to be on my own accot, & Cost – a new Jibb you are to get & Charge the Vessel as also all the Necessarys for the Vessels use Except the light sails as mentiond – you will be sure to get a sufficient number of good arms fit for use one board and Swivels if to be got reasonable, to get some of them for use & to bring for Cargo you will Exert yourself to the utmost in keeping Clear of the Enemy, if any Gentlemen Wherever you go will take Bills on the Strength of my Letters of Credit for Gun Powder arms or Salt Petre you have Liberty to take as much on such Terms as you may think will neat a sufficient profit according to the risque, as will Load your Vessel Including What you may purchase with your Cargo and the sum mentiond before to be taken upon my Credit

You will Write me by Every Oppertunity in the most Intell[i]gible & secret Manner you Can by which I may know when to look for you, & how to make Insurance home & Direct the Letters so as they may be the most sure of getting to hand – You will take care that no more Priveledge goes on board your Vessel than ought to be allowed according to the Bigness of the Vessel that is to say the Priveledge is not to Load the Vessel with West India Goods and none for Owners, or that they have no more than a reasonable Proportion – your Commis-sions is to be five PCt for sales of your Cargo & two & half for returns – and upon the Whole you are to Use your Utmost Endeavours & Conduct in all Things as you may think for the Interest of the Voyage – As to Coming home & geting in Safe think it most safest way to get into the Eastward if you Shod not be on the Coast [early] in the Spr[ing &] If it sho'd so happen & if you Should fall as far Eastward as Nantucket you May from the Back of the Isld go a Shore and get a good Pilote, but if any of you on bord has bin in Any where Eastward would rather Advise that way if late as af[or]esd but submit the Whole to you[r] Care Judgment & prudence If any thing Shod happen that you Should do otherways than well your Mate Mr Hollemon Warner is to take the Command & follow these my Orders – Wishing you Prosperaty & safe Return I am your friend & Owner

Nich^s Brown

[Endorsed] Recd a Copy of the forgoing Order which I am to follow as far as I may in my Judgment think for the Good of the Voyage

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport] Decr. 31.

Last night Crossen escaped the Guards. It is said that Col Wanton & are likely to be dismissed as ready to comply with the Oath at Providence.

1. Diary of Ezra Stiles, YUL.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir

[Albany] Sunday Evening 31st December 1775

This moment an Express arrived from General Wooster, Copy of his letter, with Copy of a Letter from General Montgomery to him I now Inclose you. –

I cannot procure any Gold or Silver here to send to Canada I am afraid It is not to be had at Philadelphia as a Considerable time has Already Elapsed Since Congress gave me reason to hope that a Supply would be Sent. –

I cannot Sir help repeating my wish that a Considerable force should be Immediately Sent Into Canada the necessity appears to me Indispensible, for I do most Sincerely Believe that unless such a Measure be Adopted, we shall Severely repent of It, perhaps when too late to afford a remedy, I beg a thousand pardons of Congress for my Impor[tunity on] this Occas[ion,] and I hope they will have Charity enough to Impute It to my zeal for the American cause

From what I can learn the troops that are at Tyonderoga will leave It to Morrow and I have none to send there, The few that are here refuse to remain

untill Tuesday to Escort the Prisoners, before which I cannot move them for want of Carriages. –

I have been so very Long without hearing from Congress that I am exceedingly Anxious to have the honor of a Line from You, I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 374–77, NA.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD¹

[Extract]

Philadela 31st 1775

The french Gentn [Penet and de Pliarne] arrived on Friday Evening [December 29]; Congress has referred them to the secret Comee We had a Conference with them last Evening; this Afternoon they paid Mr [Silas] Dean[e] and Me a Visit and were going to wait on the other Members.

I am grieved for the poor People of Newport; when will there be an End of their Misfortunes. I wish they would nobly resolve to quit it unless it [ca]n be fortified. I am told Gen [Charles] Lee was coming up with such a View.

We have very interesting Intelligence in a Number of intercepted Letters from the southw[ard], some Acct of which I may perhaps be at Liber[ty] to communicate in my next.

I will send you the Pamphlets you write for when I have Opportunity; at present every thing is shut up; our Fleet is just ready to sail but cannot stir without warmer Weather opens the River. . . .

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 157–60.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Liverpool*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW¹

December 1775	Off Norfolk in Virginia
Monday 25	Strong Gales and Squally at 8 AM hove up the small Br and shifte'd our Birth more to the southwd and moor'd Ship at M up Topmasts and Yards put Two Springs on the cables –
Tuesday 26	Modr and calm and clear empd watering 8 AM clear'd Hawse, at M made the <i>Otter</i> and <i>Kingsfisher</i> Signals –
Wednesday 27	Do wear People employ'd on Sundrys –
Thursday 28	Little Wind and cloudy with Rain empd as before AM Dry'd Sails – came onbd Lord Dunmore, saluted him with 13 Guns on his coming onboard and leaving the Ship –
Friday 29	Do Wear empd as before at 6 AM fird a 9 Pounder at the Town on Suspicion of them building a Battery –
Saturday 30	First and mide parts fresh Gales and cloudy People empd on Sundrys –
Sunday 31	Modr and hazey with Drizzling Rains, at 6 AM unmoord Ship weigh'd and shifted our Birth further up the river moord head and Stern with a spring on the small Br abreast of Norfolk –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/548.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE ¹

- Decemr 1775 Elizabeth River [off Norfolk]
 Wednesday 27 at 8 AM Got up Yards & Topmasts & loos'd Sails to dry. at
 Noon furled Sails
 Most part little Wind & fair. at 8, 10 & 12'PM Row'd Guard
 along the Town Wharves.
 Thursday 28 at 8 AM sent on shore a Flag of Truce from the *Liverpool*. at
 10 She came off again. Moderate & fair throughout.
 Friday 29 AM Received Water by the Long Boat
 Do. Weather at 10 PM Rowd Guard. The Rebels fired on
 our boat from the Wharf which She returnd. fired several six
 pounders at them.
 Saturday 30 AM open'd a Cask of Pork.
 Do Weather at 4 PM the *Liverpool* dropt up & moored ½ a
 Cables length below us. The *Kings Fisher* went up & moored
 a Cable's length above us.
 Sunday 31 Mostly moderate & fair with hard frost. PM the boat rowing
 Guard was fired on by the Rebels, which she returned. Fired
 two six pounders at them to cover our boat.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

TRAUGOTT BAGGE'S NARRATIVE OF EVENTS IN NORTH CAROLINA ¹

[December 31] ²

In regard to our commerce it may be noted that we secured some goods from Charlestown in June and September, and from Cross Creek in August and October; many at a much higher price than formerly.³ The Committees had ordered that at the landing places no salt should be sold to a man who could not show a certificate from the Committee that he was a good *Liberty Man*, (they, like the soldiers, generally wore a buck-tail on the hat instead of a cockade,) but there was no trouble in buying salt at Cross Creek without such a certificate. But salt was already scarce, and whereas it had sold in our store for 9 sh. per bushel it was worth 14 sh. before the end of the year.

1. Adelaide L. Fries, ed., *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* (Raleigh, 1922-43), II, 851.
2. The date is approximated, based upon the concluding sentence.
3. Bagge's "we" refers to the Wachovia store, which he managed.

MINUTES OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
 Sunday, Dec. 31st, 1775.

The President laid before the Council the following letters, written by him:

Gentlemen – Although I have it not in order, I take the liberty of recommending the written resolve to your attention, and that you will as much as in you lies, hinder the exportation of the produce of this colony to Georgia by any and every person, who will not give you satisfactory security that such

produce shall not be exported contrary to the resolve of the Continental Congress. To this effect, I have this evening written to Col. [Stephen] Bull *by order*, who will shew you the particulars, to which I beg leave to refer, and remain with great respect, gentlemen, [&c.]

Henry Laurens, President. Of the Council of Safety.

The Committee for St. Helena.

Mr. [John] Rutledge from the committee to prepare proper instructions for procuring seamen, from the Northern Colonies for the service of this colony, reported the following draught, which being read was agreed to:

Charles-Town, Dec. 31st, 1775.

To Capt. Robert Cochran:

Sir – Herewith you will receive three hundred and fifty pounds currency, a draught in your favour on the Continental Treasurers at Philadelphia, for a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars, and a letter of advice to them respecting it. We desire that you will immediately repair to George-Town, and proceed in a vessel now there, bound for Salem in the Massachusetts bay, if you find her fit for the purpose. Having received the money on our draught, as occasions may require, proceed with the utmost dispatch to enlist, for the service and defence of this colony, on the water, or as matrosses in the forts, which are or may be erected here, any number of able-bodied seamen you can procure in any of the New-England Colonies, not exceeding five hundred in the whole. We would prefer those who have been employed in privateers or the fishery, the former of whom may be most dextrous in the use of cannon. The terms are as follows:

Bounty money, not exceeding ten pounds currency, which is more than equal to six dollars.

Pay, not exceeding twenty-one pounds currency, nearly equal to thirteen dollars per calendar month, to commence on the day of embarkation and provisions.

It would not be prudent to pay the bounty money on the men's inlisting, lest they should afterwards refuse to come and the money be lost. But you may advance on account of bounty and pay any reasonable sums which the men may have occasion for to such as you think may be trusted; and indeed we could wish to have nothing to do with any others. You will send the men with proper credentials as fast as one hundred can be procured. They may perhaps expect to be under the immediate command of officers from their own country. Should this be the case, and not yielding the point would impede the service, if you can get proper men for officers, engage them also, in the following proportion, that is a captain and two lieutenants to every hundred men, their pay as follows: Captain three pounds currency, nearly two dollars per day; first Lieutenants not exceeding fifty pounds currency, nearly equal to thirty-one dollars per calendar month, each; second Lieutenants forty pounds currency, nearly equal to twenty-five dollars per calendar month, each. They must be inlisted to serve until the first day of

May, 1777, liable to be sooner disbanded by the [Provincial] Congress, or Council of Safety of this province, on receiving one month's additional pay. They must be subject to similar rules and orders, and will be intitled to the same share of prizes, as the officers and men employed by the Continent in the sea or land service. The charge of bringing them hither, will be paid by us. You will lay in provisions for their voyage and transport them on the best terms. Remember that vessels bringing these men will be allowed to load produce here, on bringing proper certificates, and giving bond and security here, to carry it (according to resolutions of Continental Congress) to some of the other colonies. Provision will be made by the colony for the support of such of the men as may be maimed or disabled, and for the families of any who may be killed in our service. You will therefore prefer single men, or those who have small families. If amongst the men whom you procure, some are ship carpenters, they might be very useful.

Though we have been as particular as we think necessary, yet having great confidence in your zeal, judgment and integrity, if you shall find a variation from any of these instructions absolutely necessary, we mean not to confine you to a strict observance of them, but give you leave to deviate in such instances as your own prudence shall suggest. And upon any extraordinary occasion, if the delegates from this colony are at Philadelphia, consult them, and follow their advice. Keep an account of your expences, to lay before us on your return, when ample satisfaction shall be made to you for your trouble. Let us hear from you as often as safe opportunities offer.

As we find the vessel for Salem is sailed from George-Town, you are to proceed in the *Hawke* pilot boat to the capes of Delaware, or any port in Virginia or the Jerseys, where you can most safely land; and you may detain the boat a few days, if you find the Continental Congress are sitting, in order to bring any letters from them; otherwise, dispatch her immediately, and transmit to us all the intelligence of American affairs you can collect.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

In the Council of Safety,

Charles-Town, December 31st, 1775.

Gentlemen – The Congress, by a resolution of 12th July last, impowered the Commissioners of Indian affairs in the southern department, to receive from the Continental treasury ten thousand dollars for defraying the expences of treaties and presents to Indians. The commissioners met at Salisbury on the 13th ult., and amongst other proceedings (copies of all which they transmitted to the Congress) with the Creek and Cherokee Indians, impowered three of their members to purchase goods for presents to the Indians, and to draw on us for ten thousand dollars, and required us to advance them, and draw on you for the like sum. We have accordingly agreed to do so, acquainted them therewith, and shall pay their draughts when presented, which we expect will be soon. As we have occasion to send a gentleman, Capt. Robert Cochran, to the Massachusetts bay, on some particular

business of this colony, in the execution of which, he will require money, we have thought proper to draw on you, in his favour, for the above sum, to be paid as he may have occasion. We request, and doubt not, that you will honour the draught, which will be delivered herewith. We should have procured an order from the commissioners, which would have been a more formal and proper way of doing the business; but the service on which this gentleman goes requires dispatch – money for him will be absolutely necessary; the only commissioner in this colony lives at a very great distance, another is in Georgia, a third in the Cherokee country, another in North-Carolina, and the fifth in Virginia, so that waiting for a draught from them, or a majority of them would have occasioned much delay. We have therefore only to repeat, that we hope Mr. Cochran will meet with no disappointment, as it would frustrate our scheme, and be very detrimental to this colony in particular, and perhaps to America in general. We presume the Congress is adjourned, or should have wrote to them on the subject. If they are, and have any doubt about the propriety of paying this money, be pleased to mention them to the delegates of Pennsylvania, and Mr. Chas. Thomson,² who we think will remove them.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

To George Clymer and Michael Hillegas, esqs., Continental Treasurers at Philadelphia.

In the Council of Safety,
Charles-Town, December 31st, 1775.

Gentlemen – The bearer, Capt. Robert Cochran, being sent by us to procure seamen in your colony for the defence of this, we take the liberty of requesting, that you will afford him every assistance in your power, which he may want in this business.

From your zeal in the common cause of America, we doubt not that he will meet with your support and countenance. Be assured, that we shall think ourselves happy in rendering any service to our brethern in the Massachusetts bay, and testify, upon every occasion the esteem and respect which we have for your honorable board.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

The President and Members of the Provincial Council, Massachusetts bay.

Like letters were written to Gov. Cooke of Rhode Island, Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, and the Provincial Congress or Council of Safety of New-Hampshire.

The application of Lady William Campbell of the 28th, for permission to be supplied with certain sea stores mentioned in a list given in, being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That her Ladyship may be supplied with such articles, under proper inspection.

Read a letter from Mr. James Leckie, of this date. Whereupon it was *Resolved*, That it is improper at this time to give a permit for Mr. Leckie's brig *Amphitrite* to pass Fort Johnson, in danger of being detained by the men of war.

Mr. Rutledge was desired to draw a proper answer, to be delivered to the delegates from the Council of Safety in Georgia.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 130-34.
2. Secretary of the Continental Congress.